

# PROBABILISTIC CONFORMAL BLOCKS FOR LIOUVILLE CFT ON THE TORUS

PROMIT GHOSAL, GUILLAUME REMY, XIN SUN, AND YI SUN

**ABSTRACT.** Virasoro conformal blocks are a family of important functions defined as power series via the Virasoro algebra. They are a fundamental input to the conformal bootstrap program for 2D conformal field theory (CFT) and are closely related to four dimensional supersymmetric gauge theory through the Alday-Gaiotto-Tachikawa correspondence. The present work provides a probabilistic construction of the 1-point toric Virasoro conformal block for central charge greater than 25. More precisely, we construct an analytic function using a probabilistic tool called Gaussian multiplicative chaos (GMC) and prove that its power series expansion coincides with the 1-point toric Virasoro conformal block. The range  $(25, \infty)$  of central charges corresponds to Liouville CFT, an important CFT originating from 2D quantum gravity and bosonic string theory. Our work reveals a new integrable structure underlying GMC and opens the door to the study of non-perturbative properties of Virasoro conformal blocks such as their analytic continuation and modular symmetry. Our proof combines an analysis of GMC with tools from CFT such as Belavin-Polyakov-Zamolodchikov differential equations, operator product expansions, and Dotsenko-Fateev type integrals.

## 1. INTRODUCTION

A conformal field theory (CFT) is a way to construct random functions on Riemannian manifolds that transform covariantly under conformal (i.e. angle preserving) mappings. Since the seminal work of Belavin-Polyakov-Zamolodchikov [BPZ84], two dimensional (2D) CFT has grown into one of the most prominent branches of theoretical physics, with applications to 2D statistical physics and string theory, as well as far reaching consequences in mathematics; see e.g. [DFMS97]. The paper [BPZ84] introduced a schematic program called the *conformal bootstrap* to exactly solve correlation functions of a given 2D CFT in terms of its 3-point sphere correlation functions and certain power series called **conformal blocks**. These conformal blocks are completely specified by the Virasoro algebra that encodes the

---

DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, MASSACHUSETTS INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY  
 INSTITUTE FOR ADVANCED STUDY  
 DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS, UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA  
 DEPARTMENT OF STATISTICS, UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
*E-mail addresses:* [promit@mit.edu](mailto:promit@mit.edu), [remy@math.columbia.edu](mailto:remy@math.columbia.edu),  
[xinsun@sas.upenn.edu](mailto:xinsun@sas.upenn.edu), [yisun@statistics.uchicago.edu](mailto:yisun@statistics.uchicago.edu).

*Date:* January 30, 2024.

infinitesimal local conformal symmetries, and they only depend on the specific CFT through a single parameter called the *central charge*. Outside of CFT, conformal blocks are related to Nekrasov partition functions in gauge theory via the Alday-Gaiotto-Tachikawa correspondence [AGT10], solutions to Painlevé-type equations [GIL12], and quantum Teichmüller theory and representation of quantum groups [PT99, PT01, TV15], among other things.

In this paper, we initiate a probabilistic approach to study the conformal blocks appearing in the conformal bootstrap for an important 2D CFT called **Liouville conformal field theory** (LCFT). LCFT arose from Polyakov's work on 2D quantum gravity and bosonic string theory [Pol81]; it was rigorously constructed from the path integral formalism of quantum field theory on the sphere in [DKRV16] and on other surfaces in [DRV16, HRV18, GRV19]. The construction is via **Gaussian multiplicative chaos** (GMC), a random measure defined by exponentiating the Gaussian free field (see e.g. [RV14, Ber17]). LCFT depends on a coupling constant  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  which is in bijection with the central charge  $c$  via

$$(1.1) \quad c = 1 + 6Q^2 \in (25, \infty), \quad \text{where } Q = \frac{\gamma}{2} + \frac{2}{\gamma}.$$

The present work gives a GMC representation of the conformal blocks with central charge  $c \in (25, \infty)$  for a torus with one marked point. Given  $\tau$  in the upper half plane, let  $\mathbb{T}_\tau$  be the flat torus with modular parameter  $\tau$ . The 1-point toric correlation function of LCFT, rigorously constructed in [DRV16], has the form  $\langle e^{\alpha\phi(0)} \rangle_\tau$ , where  $\langle \dots \rangle_\tau$  is the average over the random field  $\phi$  for LCFT on  $\mathbb{T}_\tau$  and  $\alpha$  is called the vertex insertion weight.

The conformal bootstrap gives rise to a conjectural *modular bootstrap equation* expressing  $\langle e^{\alpha\phi(0)} \rangle_\tau$  via the *1-point toric conformal block*  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ :

$$(1.2) \quad \langle e^{\alpha\phi(0)} \rangle_\tau = \frac{1}{|\eta(q)|^2} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} C_\gamma(\alpha, Q - iP, Q + iP) |q|^{P^2} \mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q) \mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(\bar{q}) dP.$$

Here,  $q = e^{i\pi\tau}$ ,  $\eta(q)$  is the Dedekind eta function, and  $C_\gamma(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3)$  is the Liouville 3-point sphere correlation function. It has an exact expression called the DOZZ formula which was first proposed in [DO94, ZZ96] and proved in [KRV20]. The conformal block  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  is a  $q$ -power series defined via the Virasoro algebra in [BPZ84]. Recently, the conformal bootstrap for LCFT was rigorously carried out for the sphere in [GKRV20] and for general closed surfaces (including the torus) in [GKRV21].

In this paper, we use GMC to construct a function of  $q$  analytic around 0 whose series expansion is given by  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ .

**1.1. Summary of results.** To state our results, we first review two ways to characterize the 1-point toric conformal block  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  as a formal  $q$ -series with parameters  $\gamma, P, \alpha$ : Zamolodchikov's recursion and the Alday-Gaiotto-Tachikawa (AGT) correspondence. From its original definition via the Virasoro algebra [BPZ84], it was shown in [Zam84, Zam87, HJS10] that  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ ,

as a formal  $q$ -series, is the unique solution to Zamolodchikov's recursion

$$(1.3) \quad \mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q) = \sum_{n,m=1}^{\infty} q^{2mn} \frac{R_{\gamma,m,n}(\alpha)}{P^2 - P_{m,n}^2} \mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P-m,n}^{\alpha}(q) + q^{\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q)^{-1},$$

where  $R_{\gamma,m,n}(\alpha)$  and  $P_{m,n}$  are explicit constants defined in (2.20) and (2.21). See [Pog09, FL10, HJS10, CCY19] for more background on this recursion.

The AGT correspondence [AGT10] specialized to  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q)$ , which is proven in [FL10], asserts that as two formal power series we have

$$(1.4) \quad \mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q) = \left( q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q) \right)^{1-\alpha(Q-\frac{\alpha}{2})} \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q).$$

Here,  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q)$  is given by

$$(1.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q) &:= 1 \\ &+ \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} q^{2k} \sum_{\substack{Y_1, Y_2 \text{ Young diagrams} \\ |Y_1|+|Y_2|=k}} \prod_{i,j=1}^2 \prod_{s \in Y_i} \frac{(E_{ij}(s, P) - \alpha)(Q - E_{ij}(s, P) - \alpha)}{E_{ij}(s, P)(Q - E_{ij}(s, P))}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $E_{ij}(s, P)$  is an explicit product given by (2.18). We also note that  $q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q) = \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2n})$  has an explicit  $q$ -series expansion. The function  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q)$  is the instanton part of the Nekrasov partition function of the four-dimensional  $SU(2)$  supersymmetric gauge theory. See e.g. [Nek03, NO06, Neg16, CO12] for more background on the Nekrasov partition function and the AGT correspondence in general.

We may now state our main result. Here we only give a concise foretaste of the relevant constructions; a fully rigorous version of all definitions will be given in Section 2. For  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and for purely imaginary  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ , Let  $Y_{\tau}(x)$  be the Gaussian field on  $[0, 1]$  with covariance

$$\mathbb{E}[Y_{\tau}(x)Y_{\tau}(y)] = -2 \log |\Theta_{\tau}(x - y)| + 2 \log |q^{\frac{1}{6}} \eta(q)|,$$

where  $\Theta_{\tau}(x)$  is the Jacobi theta function (Appendix A). Consider the GMC measure  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_{\tau}(x)} dx$ , which is a random measure on  $[0, 1]$  defined through regularization (Definition 2.3). For  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ ,  $q = e^{i\tau} \in (0, 1)$ , and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , we define the *probabilistic 1-point toric conformal block* by

$$(1.6) \quad \mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q) := \frac{1}{Z_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q)} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 |\Theta_{\tau}(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_{\tau}(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right],$$

where  $Z_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q)$  is an explicit function of  $\alpha, \gamma, P, q$  from Definition 2.4 and Remark 2.7. Our main result Theorem 1.1 below shows that (1.6) gives a probabilistic construction of  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q)$  which is non-perturbative, in contrast to Zamolodchikov's recursion, the AGT correspondence, and its original definition via the Virasoro algebra.

**Theorem 1.1.** *For  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , the probabilistic conformal block  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  admits an analytic extension on a complex neighborhood of  $q = 0$ , whose  $q$ -series expansion around  $q = 0$  agrees with  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  defined in (1.4). In particular, the conformal block  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  has a positive radius of convergence. Moreover, when  $\alpha \in [0, Q)$ , the analytic extension of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  exists on an open set containing  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} : |z| < \frac{1}{2}\} \cup [0, 1)$ , which implies the radius of convergence of  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  is at least  $\frac{1}{2}$ .*

The range  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$  for  $\alpha$  is the range in which the 1-point correlation function  $\langle e^{\alpha\phi(0)} \rangle_\tau$  in (1.2) has a GMC expression from the path integral formalism of LCFT [DRV16]. Although our probabilistic construction of conformal blocks also relies on GMC, we are not aware of a natural path integral interpretation. From this perspective, our Theorem 1.1 reveals a new integrable structure underlying GMC.

In light of the AGT correspondence, Theorem 1.1 proves that the Nekrasov partition function (1.5) is analytic in  $q$ , resolving a special case of a conjecture in [FML18]<sup>1</sup>. As a corollary of the conformal bootstrap, it was shown in [GKRV20, GKRV21] that  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  has convergence radius 1 for almost every real  $P$ . Our work gives a complementary understanding of conformal blocks by making tractable important analytic properties such as the modular transformations and complex analyticity in the parameter  $P \in \mathbb{C}$ , which seem out of reach from the methods of [GKRV20, GKRV21]. See Section 1.3 for more discussion.

**1.2. Summary of method.** The key steps for proving Theorem 1.1 are:

1. We show by Cameron-Martin's theorem that the GMC expression for  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  has the desired analytic properties in  $q$  prescribed by Theorem 1.1.
2. We then characterize the series coefficients of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  in terms of shift equations, which are difference equations in  $\alpha$  with step size  $2\chi$  for  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  inspired by shift equations in [Tes95] proposed for the DOZZ formula. To prove series coefficients of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  satisfy shift equations, we generalize the strategy of [KRV20] based on the *BPZ equation* and operator product expansion (OPE). Our setting differs from [KRV20] in two important ways. First, instead of reducing to a hypergeometric equation, our BPZ equation is the PDE

$$(1.7) \quad \left( \partial_{uu} - l_\chi(l_\chi + 1)\wp(u) + 2i\pi\chi^2\partial_\tau \right) \psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = 0$$

where  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  is a deformation of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$ ,  $l_\chi = \frac{\chi^2}{2} - \frac{\alpha\chi}{2}$  and  $\wp$  is the Weierstrass's elliptic function. As a result, we must apply separation

---

<sup>1</sup>More precisely, their conjecture was stated for the 4-point spherical conformal block. In light of [FLNO09, Pog09, HJS10], the 1-point toric conformal block is a special case of the 4-point spherical conformal block under a parameter change.

of variables to (1.7) to obtain a system of *inhomogeneous* hypergeometric equations from which we show the  $q$ -series coefficients of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  solve the shift equations (6.3). These equations are analogous to shift equations in [Tes95, KRV20] that uniquely specify the DOZZ formula, but they are coupled and inhomogeneous. Second, the OPE for  $\chi = \frac{2}{\gamma}$  requires the reflection argument first performed in [KRV20] but adapted to the intricate boundary setup in [RZ20b].

3. To complete the proof we need to verify that the  $q$ -series coefficients of  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  satisfy the same shift equations (6.3). This challenge is new to our setting, as in [KRV20] it follows easily from the explicit form of the DOZZ formula. We first prove that  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q) = \mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  as formal  $q$ -series when  $N := -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ . In this case the GMC expression  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  equals the integral

$$(1.8) \quad \left( \int_0^1 \right)^N \prod_{1 \leq i < j \leq N} |\Theta_\tau(x_i - x_j)|^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}} \prod_{i=1}^N \Theta_\tau(x_i)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma P x_i} \prod_{i=1}^N dx_i.$$

We prove that this integral as a formal  $q$ -series satisfies Zamolodchikov's recursion (1.3) thus agrees with the conformal block  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ . The integral (1.8) is a Dotsenko-Fateev integral [DF84, DF85] and was proposed as a representation of the 1-point toric conformal block in [FLNO09]. To our best knowledge, prior to our work this representation was not established mathematically.

4. We finally remove the constraint  $N := -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  using the analyticity in  $\gamma$ . More precisely, fixing  $\alpha < 0$  and viewing (6.3) as equations in  $\gamma$ , for  $N := -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  we have  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q) = \mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ . Thus (6.3) for  $\chi = \frac{2}{\gamma}$  holds for series coefficients of  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ . The explicit form for series coefficients of  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  from the AGT correspondence shows they are rational in  $\gamma$  and invariant under the exchange  $\frac{\gamma}{2} \leftrightarrow \frac{2}{\gamma}$ . This allows us to analytically extend in  $\gamma$  and prove that the series coefficients of  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  satisfy (6.3) for all  $\gamma$  and both values of  $\chi$ . Now the uniqueness of the solution to (6.3) gives  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q) = \mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ .

We now situate these steps in the paper. In Section 2, we prove the analytic continuation property of the probabilistic conformal block  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  prescribed by Theorem 1.1. In Section 3, we define deformed versions of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ , characterize their analytic properties, and prove the BPZ equations (1.7). In Section 4, we perform separation of variables for deformed probabilistic conformal blocks and derive from the BPZ equations a system of coupled inhomogenous hypergeometric equations. In Section 5, we state operator product expansions for deformed conformal blocks and perform analytic continuation in  $\alpha$ . In Section 6, we prove two shift equations on series coefficients of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  and prove Theorem 1.1 as outlined above.

**1.3. Outlook.** We now outline two directions of future work.

**Modular transformations for conformal blocks.** Set  $q = e^{i\pi\tau}$  and  $\tilde{q} = e^{-i\pi\tau-1}$ . Verlinde [Ver88] and Moore-Seiberg [MS89] conjectured that

$$(1.9) \quad \tilde{q}^{\frac{P^2}{2}} \mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(\tilde{q}) = \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathcal{M}_{\gamma, \alpha}(P, P') q^{\frac{P'^2}{2}} \mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P'}^{\alpha}(q) dP'$$

for a certain explicit *modular kernel*  $\mathcal{M}_{\gamma, \alpha}(P, P')$ . Namely, the modular group  $\text{PSL}_2(\mathbb{Z})$  acts linearly on the span of  $\{q^{P^2/2} \mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q) : P \in \mathbb{R}\}$ . The explicit formula for  $\mathcal{M}_{\gamma, \alpha}(P, P')$  was derived by Ponsot and Teschner [PT99] under the assumption that there exists a kernel  $\mathcal{M}_{\gamma, \alpha}(P, P')$  satisfying (1.9). However, the equation (1.9) itself is still open as a mathematical question.

In work in progress, we plan to prove (1.9) for  $\alpha \in [0, Q)$  based on our probabilistic construction of  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$ . More precisely, we will use the BPZ equation, GMC techniques, and the explicit form of the modular kernel to show  $\tilde{q}^{\frac{P^2}{2}} \mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(\tilde{q}) = \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathcal{M}_{\gamma, \alpha}(P, P') q^{\frac{P'^2}{2}} \mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P'}^{\alpha}(q) dP'$  for  $q \in (0, 1)$ , where  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  is the GMC in Theorem 1.1. We can then use the  $\text{PSL}_2(\mathbb{Z})$  action to analytically continue  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  to the unit disk. This means  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  has convergence radius 1 in this range of  $\alpha$  and (1.9) holds. Once proved, (1.9) also allows us to view the conformal block as a meromorphic function in  $P \in \mathbb{C}$ , as the right hand side of (1.9) is meromorphic in  $P$  with explicit poles provided by the meromorphic function  $\mathcal{M}_{\gamma, \alpha}(P, P')$ .

**4-point spherical conformal blocks.** As discussed in Section 1.2, the GMC expression of  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  is a Dotsenko-Fateev type integral when  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ . Such an integral representation is available under certain specializations of parameters for more general conformal blocks, including the 4-point spherical case; see [MMS10, DV09]. This allows us to propose a GMC expression for 4-point spherical conformal blocks and hence an analog of Theorem 1.1, which we hope to prove in future work. Moreover, similar to (1.9), there is a linear transformation on the span of 4-point spherical conformal blocks called the *fusion transformation* which is responsible for the *crossing symmetry* of the conformal bootstrap for the 4-point sphere; see [GKRV20, Eq (1.16)]. We also hope to establish the fusion transformation and use it to study the analytic continuation of conformal blocks. As a long term goal, we hope to extend our GMC framework to conformal blocks on a genus- $g$  surface with  $n$  points and to explore their symmetries predicted in [Ver88, MS89, PT99].

**Acknowledgments.** We thank K. Aleshkin, G. Baverez, J. Dubédat, A. Litvinov, R. Rhodes, and V. Vargas for helpful discussions. We also thank C. Garban, R. Rhodes, and V. Vargas for organizing a conference on probability and QFT on the beautiful island of Porquerolles where much of this work was discussed. GR was supported by an NSF postdoctoral fellowship DMS-1902804. XS was supported by a Junior Fellow award from the Simons Foundation and by NSF DMS-1811092, DMS-2027986, and Career Award DMS-2046514. YS was supported by a Junior Fellow award from the Simons Foundation and NSF DMS-1701654, DMS-2039183, and DMS-2054838.

## 2. PROBABILISTIC CONSTRUCTION OF THE CONFORMAL BLOCK

The main purpose of this section is to give the precise definition of the probabilistic conformal block  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  based on GMC, and prove its analytic continuation properties prescribed by Theorem 1.1. We also reduce Theorem 1.1 to a variant Theorem 2.11 whose proof occupies the rest of the paper. We will use the following notations. Let  $\mathbb{C}$  be the complex plane. If  $K \subset U \subset \mathbb{C}$  and  $U$  is open, we say that  $U$  is a complex neighborhood of  $K$ . Let  $\mathbb{N}$  be the set of positive integers and  $\mathbb{N}_0 = \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$ . Let  $\mathbb{H}$  be the upper half plane and  $\mathbb{D}$  be the unit disk. For  $\tau \in \mathbb{H}$ , let  $q = q(\tau) = e^{i\pi\tau} \in \mathbb{D}$  so that  $\tau \in i\mathbb{R}_{>0}$  implies  $q \in (0, 1)$ . We recall the Jacobi theta function  $\Theta_\tau$  and the Dedekind eta function  $\eta$  from Appendix A. Throughout Sections 2–6.1, we view  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  as a fixed parameter and set  $Q = \frac{\gamma}{2} + \frac{2}{\gamma}$  as in (1.1).

**2.1. Definition of Gaussian multiplicative chaos.** We begin by introducing Gaussian multiplicative chaos (GMC), the probabilistic object which enables our construction. Let  $\{a_n\}_{n \geq 1}$ ,  $\{b_n\}_{n \geq 1}$ ,  $\{a_{n,m}\}_{n,m \geq 1}$ ,  $\{b_{n,m}\}_{n,m \geq 1}$  be sequences of i.i.d. standard real Gaussians. For  $\tau \in \mathbb{H}$ , we define the Gaussian fields  $Y_\tau$ ,  $Y_\infty$  and  $F_\tau$  on  $[0, 1]$  as follows:

$$(2.1) \quad Y_\tau(x) := Y_\infty(x) + F_\tau(x);$$

$$(2.2) \quad Y_\infty(x) := \sum_{n \geq 1} \sqrt{\frac{2}{n}} \left( a_n \cos(2\pi n x) + b_n \sin(2\pi n x) \right);$$

$$(2.3) \quad F_\tau(x) := 2 \sum_{n,m \geq 1} \frac{q^{nm}}{\sqrt{n}} \left( a_{n,m} \cos(2\pi n x) + b_{n,m} \sin(2\pi n x) \right).$$

The series (2.2) converges almost surely in the Sobolev space  $H^{-s}([0, 1])$  with  $s > 0$ ; see [Dub09, Section 4.2]. The series (2.3) converges almost surely in the uniform topology thanks to the term  $q^{nm}$ , hence  $F_\tau$  is continuous on  $[0, 1]$ . Note that by construction,  $F_\tau$  and  $Y_\infty$  are independent.

Both  $Y_\infty$  and  $Y_\tau$  are examples of log-correlated fields, whose covariance kernels have a logarithmic singularity along the diagonal. Although  $Y_\infty$  is not pointwise defined, we use the intuitive notation  $\mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)Y_\infty(y)]$  to represent its covariance kernel. Namely, for appropriate test functions  $f_1, f_2$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^1 \int_0^1 dx dy f_1(x) f_2(y) \mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)Y_\infty(y)] = \\ \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 dx f_1(x) Y_\infty(x) \right) \left( \int_0^1 dy f_2(y) Y_\infty(y) \right) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

See Appendix B for more background on log-correlated fields.

**Lemma 2.1.** *Let  $\tau \in i\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ . The covariance kernels of  $Y_\infty$  and  $Y_\tau$  are:*

$$(2.4) \quad \mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)Y_\infty(y)] = -2 \log |2 \sin(\pi(x - y))|,$$

$$(2.5) \quad \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(x)Y_\tau(y)] = -2 \log |\Theta_\tau(x - y)| + 2 \log |q^{1/6} \eta(q)|.$$

Furthermore, with probability 1 for each  $x \in [0, 1]$  the  $q$ -power series in (2.3) defining  $F_\tau(x)$  is convergent for  $|q| < 1$ . Finally for  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ ,

$$(2.6) \quad \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(x)^2] = 4 \sum_{n,m \geq 1} \frac{q^{2nm}}{n} = -4 \log |q^{-1/12} \eta(q)| \quad \text{for each } x \in [0, 1].$$

*Proof.* For (2.4), notice that  $\mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)Y_\infty(y)]$  equals

$$\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(x)Y_\infty(y)] = \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{2}{n} \cos(2\pi n(x - y)) = -2 \log |2 \sin(\pi(x - y))|.$$

For (2.5), notice that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(x)Y_\tau(y)] &= \mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)Y_\infty(y)] + \sum_{n,m \geq 1} \frac{4q^{2nm}}{n} \cos(2\pi n(x - y)) \\ &= -2 \log |\Theta_\tau(x - y)| + 2 \log |q^{1/6} \eta(q)|. \end{aligned}$$

In the last equality we have used the formulas for  $\Theta_\tau$  and  $\eta$  recalled in Appendix A.1. Finally the last two assertions on  $F_\tau$  are immediate from the definition (2.3).  $\square$

**Remark 2.2.** The identity (2.5) does not hold if  $\tau \notin \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ . Indeed,  $\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(x)Y_\tau(y)]$  is analytic in  $\tau \in \mathbb{H}$  while the right hand side of (2.5) is not.

We now introduce the Gaussian Multiplicative Chaos (GMC) measures  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)}dx$  and  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)}dx$  on  $[0, 1]$  for  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ . Because the fields  $Y_\infty(x)$  and  $Y_\tau(x)$  are generalized functions that are not pointwise defined, we use the following regularization procedure. For  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ , define

$$\begin{aligned} Y_{\infty,N}(x) &= \sum_{n=1}^N \sqrt{\frac{2}{n}} \left( a_n \cos(2\pi n x) + b_n \sin(2\pi n x) \right), \\ Y_{\tau,N}(x) &= Y_{\infty,N}(x) + 2 \sum_{n,m=1}^{\infty} \frac{q^{nm}}{\sqrt{n}} \left( a_{n,m} \cos(2\pi n x) + b_{n,m} \sin(2\pi n x) \right). \end{aligned}$$

**Definition 2.3 (GMC).** For  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ , we define

$$\begin{aligned} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)}dx &:= \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_{\infty,N}(x) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[Y_{\infty,N}(x)^2]}dx; \\ e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)}dx &:= \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_{\tau,N}(x) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[Y_{\tau,N}(x)^2]}dx. \end{aligned}$$

Here the convergence is in probability under the weak topology of measures on  $[0, 1]$ . We use  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)}dx$  and  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)}dx$  as convenient abuse of notation for the random measures obtained by this limiting procedure.

In Definition 2.3  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  is required for the regularization procedure to give non-trivial limits. Note that due to our normalization, the measures

$e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)}dx$  and  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}F_\tau(x)}e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)}dx$  do not coincide. Instead, by Definition 2.3 and Lemma 2.1, we have

$$(2.7) \quad e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)}dx = e^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0)^2]}e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}F_\tau(x)}e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)}dx \quad \text{for } \tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}_{>0}.$$

Although  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)}dx$  makes sense for all  $\tau \in \mathbb{H}$ , we restricted to  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}_{>0}$  because this is the range relevant to the definition of the probabilistic conformal block below. For more background on GMC see [RV14, Ber17] and our Appendix B.

**2.2. Definition and analyticity of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ .** We are ready to define the probabilistic conformal block  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$ .

**Definition 2.4.** For  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ ,  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ ,  $q = e^{i\pi\tau} \in (0, 1)$ , and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , we define the *probabilistic 1-point toric conformal block*  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  by

$$(2.8) \quad \mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q) := \frac{1}{Z_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 |\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right],$$

where the normalization  $Z_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  is given by

$$(2.9) \quad Z_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q) := q^{\frac{1}{12}(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} + \frac{\alpha^2}{2} - 1)} \times \eta(q)^{\alpha^2 + 1 - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \times \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 (2\sin(\pi x))^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right].$$

Note that by Lemma B.2, for  $\alpha, q, P$  as in Definition 2.4 we have

$$(2.10) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 |\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] < \infty.$$

The following proposition shows that  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  has the desired analytic continuation property prescribed by Theorem 1.1.

**Proposition 2.5.** For  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , the probabilistic conformal block  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  admits an analytic extension on a complex neighborhood of  $q = 0$ . Moreover, when  $\alpha \in [0, Q)$ , the analytic extension of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  exists on an open set containing  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} : |z| < \frac{1}{2}\} \cup [0, 1)$ .

Before proving Proposition 2.5, we introduce a variant of  $\mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  which is more convenient. For  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ ,  $q \in (0, 1)$ , and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , define

$$(2.11) \quad \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) := q^{\frac{1}{12}(-\alpha\gamma - \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} + 2)} \times \eta(q)^{\alpha\gamma + \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{3}{2}\alpha^2 - 2} \times e^{i\alpha^2\pi/2} \times \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 |\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right].$$

Here we use the notation  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  instead of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  because in later sections we mostly view  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  as a function of  $\alpha$  with  $q, \gamma, P$  being parameters.

**Lemma 2.6.** *Fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ . The following hold:*

- (a) *For  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , the function  $q \mapsto \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  admits an analytic extension on a complex neighborhood of  $q = 0$ . Moreover, when  $\alpha \in [0, Q)$ , the analytic extension exists on an open set containing  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} : |z| < \frac{1}{2}\} \cup [0, 1)$ .*
- (b) *There exists an open set in  $\mathbb{C}^2$  containing  $\{(\alpha, q) : \alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q) \text{ and } q = 0\}$  on which  $(\alpha, q) \mapsto \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  admits an analytic extension. As a consequence, for  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , consider  $\{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)\}_{n \geq 0}$  defined by*

$$(2.12) \quad \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) q^n, \quad \text{for } |q| \text{ sufficiently small.}$$

*Then for  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ ,  $\alpha \mapsto \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  can be analytically extended to a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ .*

We postpone the proof of Lemma 2.6 to Section 2.5 and proceed to derive Proposition 2.5 from it. Define normalized versions of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q$  and  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}$  by

$$(2.13) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) := \frac{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)}{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha)} \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) := \frac{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)}{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha)}.$$

*Proof of Proposition 2.5 given Lemma 2.6.* Eq (2.11), (2.12), and (2.13) give

$$(2.14) \quad Z_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q) = q^{\frac{1}{12}(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} + \frac{\alpha^2}{2} - 1)} \eta(q)^{\alpha^2 + 1 - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{-i\alpha^2\pi/2} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha),$$

$$(2.15) \quad \mathcal{G}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q) = \left(q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q)\right)^{1-\alpha(Q-\frac{\alpha}{2})} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha).$$

Lemma A.2 yields that  $\left(q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q)\right)^{1-\alpha(Q-\frac{\alpha}{2})}$  is a convergent power series for  $|q| < 1$ . Using (2.15) and Lemma 2.6 (a), we get Proposition 2.5.  $\square$

**Remark 2.7.** In Proposition 6.2 we will give an explicit formula for  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha)$ , which by (2.14) yields an explicit formula for  $Z_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  in Definition 2.4.

### 2.3. Nekrasov partition function and Zamolodchikov's recursion.

We now define the 1-point toric conformal block in physics via the AGT correspondence. The corresponding Nekrasov partition function is the formal  $q$ -series

$$(2.16) \quad \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q) := 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) q^{2n},$$

where

$$(2.17)$$

$$\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) := \sum_{\substack{(Y_1, Y_2) \text{ Young diagrams} \\ |Y_1| + |Y_2| = n}} \prod_{i,j=1}^2 \prod_{s \in Y_i} \frac{(E_{ij}(s, P) - \alpha)(Q - E_{ij}(s, P) - \alpha)}{E_{ij}(s, P)(Q - E_{ij}(s, P))}$$

for

$$(2.18) \quad E_{ij}(s, P) := \begin{cases} \mathbf{i}P - \frac{\gamma}{2}H_{Y_j}(s) + \frac{2}{\gamma}(V_{Y_i}(s) + 1) & i = 1, j = 2 \\ -\frac{\gamma}{2}H_{Y_j}(s) + \frac{2}{\gamma}(V_{Y_i}(s) + 1) & i = j \\ -\mathbf{i}P - \frac{\gamma}{2}H_{Y_j}(s) + \frac{2}{\gamma}(V_{Y_i}(s) + 1) & i = 2, j = 1. \end{cases}$$

Here, we draw a Young diagram  $Y$  for a partition  $\lambda$  in the first quadrant with unit squares so the top right corner of each square has positive coordinates. In (2.18), for a unit square  $s$  with top right corner  $(i, j)$ , we define  $H_Y(s) = \lambda'_j - i$  and  $V_Y(s) = \lambda_i - j$ , where  $\lambda'$  is the transposed partition to  $\lambda$ .

**Definition 2.8.** The 1-point toric conformal block is the formal  $q$ -series

$$(2.19) \quad \mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q) := [q^{-\frac{1}{12}}\eta(q)]^{1-\alpha(Q-\frac{\alpha}{2})}\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q).$$

Recall from Lemma A.2 that for each  $\beta \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $[q^{-\frac{1}{12}}\eta(q)]^{\beta}$  is a power series in  $q$  convergent for  $|q| < 1$ . So the right side of (2.19) indeed is a power series. We will not use the precise expression (2.17) for  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  beyond the fact that  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha)$  is a rational function in  $P, Q, \alpha$ .

We now review the Zamolodchikov's recursion characterizing  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$ . Let

$$(2.20) \quad R_{\gamma, m, n}(\alpha) := \frac{2 \prod_{j=-m}^{m-1} \prod_{l=-n}^{n-1} (Q - \frac{\alpha}{2} + \frac{j\gamma}{2} + \frac{2l}{\gamma})}{\prod_{(j, l) \in S_{m, n}} (\frac{j\gamma}{2} + \frac{2l}{\gamma})}$$

for  $S_{m, n} := \{(j, l) \in \mathbb{Z}^2 \mid 1 - m \leq j \leq m, 1 - n \leq l \leq n, (j, l) \notin \{(0, 0), (m, n)\}\}$  and

$$(2.21) \quad P_{m, n} := \frac{2\mathbf{i}n}{\gamma} + \frac{\mathbf{i}\gamma m}{2}.$$

**Proposition 2.9** (Zamolodchikov's recursion). *The formal  $q$ -series  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  defined by (2.19) satisfies*

$$(2.22) \quad \mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q) = \sum_{n, m=1}^{\infty} q^{2mn} \frac{R_{\gamma, m, n}(\alpha)}{P^2 - P_{m, n}^2} \mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P_{-m, n}}^{\alpha}(q) + q^{\frac{1}{12}}\eta(q)^{-1}.$$

Proposition 2.9 is a concrete identity in terms of the rational functions  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha)$  defined in (2.17). This is proven rigorously in an elementary way in [FL10, Section 2], although overall [FL10] is a theoretical physics paper. The fact that  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  from Definition 2.8 agrees with the original definition in [BPZ84] via the Virasoro algebra was also proven in [FL10, Neg16].

**Remark 2.10.** We parameterize the conformal block using  $P$  and  $\alpha$  because these are convenient coordinates for our GMC expressions. In mathematical physics, it is more common to represent it as a function of *conformal dimension*  $\Delta_{\alpha} = \frac{\alpha}{2}(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2})$  corresponding to *momentum*  $\alpha$  and the *intermediate dimension*  $\Delta = \frac{1}{4}(Q^2 + P^2)$  corresponding to momentum  $Q + \mathbf{i}P$ .

**2.4. A one-step reduction.** Recall  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  in (2.13) which by (2.12) in Proposition 2.5 can be viewed as a  $q$ -series with coefficients  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha)$ . We now reduce Theorem 1.1 to a statement on  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  whose proof occupies the remainder of this paper.

**Theorem 2.11.** *For  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , we have*

$$(2.23) \quad \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$$

as formal  $q$ -series. Namely,  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha)$  for all  $n \geq 1$ .

*Proof of Theorem 1.1 given Theorem 2.11.* For  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , by Theorem 2.11, (2.15) and (2.19), we have  $\mathcal{F}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q) = \mathcal{G}_{\gamma,P}^\alpha(q)$  as formal  $q$ -series. Combined with Proposition 2.5, we obtain Theorem 1.1.  $\square$

**2.5. Analyticity: proof of Lemma 2.6.** The following lemma based on Cameron-Martin's theorem is the starting point of our proof.

**Lemma 2.12.** *We have  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = [q^{-\frac{1}{12}}\eta(q)]^{\alpha(Q-\frac{\alpha}{2})-2}e^{i\alpha^2\pi/2}\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  where*

$$\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}F_\tau(x)} (2\sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right]$$

and where  $Y_\infty$  is as in (2.2) and  $F_\tau$  is as in (2.3).

*Proof.* First note that since  $Y_\tau = Y_\infty + F_\tau$  with  $Y_\infty$  and  $F_\tau$  independent, by combining equations (2.4) and (2.5) one can write:

$$|\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} = (q^{1/6}\eta(q))^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} (2\sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(x)\cdot\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)]}.$$

By using this formula and Cameron-Martin's Theorem B.3 one obtains:

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 |\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] \\ &= \left( q^{1/6}\eta(q) \right)^{\frac{\alpha^2}{2}} e^{-\frac{\alpha^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0)^2]} \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \left( \int_0^1 (2\sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Next by using equation (2.7) and then (2.6) the previous line becomes:

$$\left( q^{1/6}\eta(q) \right)^{\frac{\alpha^2}{2}} e^{(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{8}-\frac{\alpha^2}{8})\mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0)^2]} \hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = \left( q^{1/6}\eta(q) \right)^{\frac{\alpha^2}{2}} (q^{-1/12}\eta(q))^{\frac{\alpha^2-\alpha\gamma}{2}} \hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha).$$

Then by the following simplification

$$\begin{aligned} & q^{\frac{1}{12}(-\alpha\gamma-\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma}+2)} \times \eta(q)^{\alpha\gamma+\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma}-\frac{3}{2}\alpha^2-2} \times e^{i\alpha^2\pi/2} \times \left( q^{1/6}\eta(q) \right)^{\frac{\alpha^2}{2}} (q^{-1/12}\eta(q))^{\frac{\alpha^2-\alpha\gamma}{2}} \\ &= e^{i\alpha^2\pi/2} (q^{-\frac{1}{12}}\eta(q))^{\alpha(Q-\frac{\alpha}{2})-2}, \end{aligned}$$

we deduce the claim of the lemma.  $\square$

By Lemma A.2 we can analytically extend  $[q^{-\frac{1}{12}}\eta(q)]^{\alpha(Q-\frac{\alpha}{2})-2}$  to  $q \in \mathbb{D}$ . Thus by Lemma 2.12 we can reduce Lemma 2.6 (a) to the following.

**Lemma 2.13.** *Lemma 2.6 (a) holds with  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  in place of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$ .*

To prove Lemma 2.13, first notice that by equation (2.2) one has:

(2.24)

$$\mathbb{E}[\alpha_n Y_\infty(x)] = \sqrt{\frac{2}{n}} \cos(2\pi n x) \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbb{E}[\beta_n Y_\infty(x)] = \sqrt{\frac{2}{n}} \sin(2\pi n x).$$

Recall (2.3) that  $F_\tau(x) = 2 \sum_{n,m \geq 1} \frac{q^{nm}}{\sqrt{n}} (a_{n,m} \cos(2\pi n x) + b_{n,m} \sin(2\pi n x))$ , where  $a_{n,m}, b_{n,m}$  are i.i.d standard Gaussians. By (2.24),

$$(2.25) \quad F_\tau(x) = \sqrt{2} \sum_{m,n=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} (a_{n,m} \mathbb{E}[a_n Y_\infty(x)] + b_{n,m} \mathbb{E}[b_n Y_\infty(x)]).$$

Applying Cameron-Martin's theorem (Theorem B.3) to  $Y_\infty$  while conditioning on  $\{a_{m,n}, b_{m,n}\}$ , we obtain

$$(2.26) \quad \begin{aligned} \hat{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) &= \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_\tau(0)} \left( \int_0^1 \sin(\pi x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} \right. \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\infty(x)} e^{\frac{\gamma}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{m,n=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} (a_{n,m} \mathbb{E}[a_n Y_\infty(x)] + b_{n,m} \mathbb{E}[b_n Y_\infty(x)])} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) \left( \int_0^1 \sin(\pi x)^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right], \end{aligned}$$

where

$$(2.27) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{Q}(q) &:= \exp \left( \sqrt{2} \sum_{m,n=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} (a_{n,m} a_n + b_{n,m} b_n) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} a_{m,n} \right)^2 - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left( \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} b_{m,n} \right)^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

Although  $\hat{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  is originally only defined for  $q \in (0, 1)$ , the function  $e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q)$  contains all the  $q$  dependence and is almost surely an analytic function defined for  $|q| < 1$ . We now record a basic fact on the analyticity of expectations.

**Lemma 2.14.** *Let  $f(\cdot)$  be a random analytic function on a planar domain  $D$ . Suppose for each compact  $K \subset D$  we have  $\max_{z \in K} \mathbb{E}[|f(z)|] < \infty$ . Then  $\mathbb{E}[f(\cdot)]$  is analytic on  $D$ . Moreover,  $\mathbb{E}[|\frac{d^n}{dz^n} f(z)|] < \infty$  and  $\frac{d^n}{dz^n} \mathbb{E}[f(z)] = \mathbb{E}[\frac{d^n}{dz^n} f(z)]$  for each  $z \in D$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .*

*Proof.* Consider  $K_0 = \{z : |z - z_0| \leq r\} \subset D$  for some  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$ . Let  $M_0 = \max_{z \in K_0} \mathbb{E}[|f(z)|] < \infty$ . Since  $\frac{d^n}{dz^n} f(z_0) = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \oint_{\partial K_0} f(w) (w - z_0)^{-n-1} dw$ , we have  $\mathbb{E}[|\frac{d^n}{dz^n} f(z_0)|] \leq n! M_0 r^{-n}$ . Therefore, by Fubini's Theorem, if  $|z - z_0| < r$  then  $\mathbb{E}[f(z)] = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} \mathbb{E}[\frac{d^n}{dz^n} f(z_0)] (z - z_0)^n$ . Varying  $z_0$  and  $r$ , we conclude.  $\square$

In light of Lemma 2.14, for each  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$  and open set  $U \subset \mathbb{D}$ , the function  $q \mapsto \hat{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  admits an analytic extension on  $U$  if we have, for every compact  $K \subset U$ :

$$(2.28) \quad \sup_{q \in K} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) \right| \left( \int_0^1 \sin(\pi x)^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\pi\gamma P x} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] < \infty.$$

We will use Hölder's inequality to prove (2.28). The key is the moment bounds for  $\mathcal{Q}(q)$  summarized in the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.15.** *Firstly, we have  $\max_{|q| < \frac{1}{2}, p \in [1, 1.2]} \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] < \infty$ . Moreover, there exists an open neighborhood  $U$  of  $[0, 1)$  such that*

$$(2.29) \quad \limsup_{p \rightarrow 1^+} \max_{q \in K} \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] < \infty \quad \text{for each compact } K \subset U.$$

Finally, for each  $M > 1$  there exists  $\varepsilon_M > 0$ , such that

$$(2.30) \quad \max_{|q| < \varepsilon_M, p \in [1, M]} \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] < \infty.$$

*Proof.* Using the i.i.d Gaussians  $(a_n)_{n \geq 1}$ ,  $(a_{n,m})_{n,m \geq 1}$  in (2.27), we define:

$$A_n(q, p) := \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\sqrt{2} \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} a_{n,m} a_n} e^{-\sum_{m_1, m_2=1}^{\infty} q^{nm_1 + nm_2} a_{m_1, n} a_{m_2, n}} \right|^p \right].$$

Then we can write  $\mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p]$  as:

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\sqrt{2} \sum_{m,n=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} (a_{n,m} a_n + b_{n,m} b_n) - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (\sum_{m=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} a_{m,n})^2 - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (\sum_{m=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} b_{m,n})^2} \right|^p \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\sqrt{2} \sum_{m,n=1}^{\infty} q^{nm} (a_{n,m} a_n + b_{n,m} b_n) - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \sum_{m_1, m_2=1}^{\infty} q^{nm_1 + nm_2} (a_{m_1, n} a_{m_2, n} + b_{m_1, n} b_{m_2, n})} \right|^p \right] \\ &= \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n(q, p)^2. \end{aligned}$$

Here we uses that  $(a_n)_{n \geq 1}$ ,  $(a_{n,m})_{n,m \geq 1}$ ,  $(b_n)_{n \geq 1}$ , and  $(b_{n,m})_{n,m \geq 1}$ , are independent and identically distributed. We now compute

$$\begin{aligned} A_n(q, p) &= \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\sqrt{2} \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} p \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm}) a_{n,m} a_n} e^{-\sum_{m_1, m_2=1}^{\infty} p \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm_1 + nm_2}) a_{m_1, n} a_{m_2, n}} \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\sum_{m_1, m_2=1}^{\infty} (p^2 \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm_1}) \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm_2}) - p \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm_1 + nm_2})) a_{m_1, n} a_{m_2, n}} \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\sum_{m_1, m_2=1}^{\infty} ((p^2 - p) \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm_1}) \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm_2}) + p \operatorname{Im}(q^{nm_1}) \operatorname{Im}(q^{nm_2})) a_{m_1, n} a_{m_2, n}} \right], \end{aligned}$$

where in the second line we computed the expectation over  $a_n$ . Define now the Gaussian random variables

$$X_n := \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm}) a_{n,m} \quad \text{and} \quad Y_n := \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{Im}(q^{nm}) a_{n,m}.$$

Then  $(X_n, Y_n)$  is a bivariate Gaussian with covariance matrix  $\begin{bmatrix} R_n & S_n \\ S_n & T_n \end{bmatrix}$  for

$$R_n = \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm})^2, \quad S_n = \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{Re}(q^{nm}) \operatorname{Im}(q^{nm}), \quad \text{and} \quad T_n = \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{Im}(q^{nm})^2.$$

We find that  $(X_n, Y_n) \stackrel{d}{=} (\sqrt{R_n}Z, \frac{S_n}{\sqrt{R_n}}Z + \frac{\sqrt{R_n T_n - S_n^2}}{\sqrt{R_n}}W)$ , where  $Z, W$  are independent standard Gaussians. In these terms, we have that

$$A_n(q, p) = \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{(p^2 - p)X_n^2 + pY_n^2} \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ \exp \left( \begin{bmatrix} Z \\ W \end{bmatrix}^\top M_n \begin{bmatrix} Z \\ W \end{bmatrix} \right) \right]$$

with the matrix

$$(2.31) \quad M_n = \begin{bmatrix} (p^2 - p)R_n + p\frac{S_n^2}{R_n} & \frac{pS_n\sqrt{R_n T_n - S_n^2}}{R_n} \\ \frac{pS_n\sqrt{R_n T_n - S_n^2}}{R_n} & p\frac{R_n T_n - S_n^2}{R_n} \end{bmatrix}.$$

Notice that:

$$\operatorname{Tr}(M_n) = (p^2 - p)R_n + pT_n \quad \text{and} \quad \det(M_n) = p^2(p - 1)(R_n T_n - S_n^2).$$

This implies that  $\operatorname{Tr}(M_n) > 0$  and  $\det(M_n) > 0$ . We now prove our first bound on  $\mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p]$ . Let  $\lambda_1$  and  $\lambda_2$  be the two eigenvalues of  $M_n$ . Let  $W_1$  and  $W_2$  be two independent standard Gaussians. When  $\operatorname{Tr}(M_n) < \frac{1}{2}$ , we have

$$(2.32) \quad A_n(q, p) = \mathbb{E}[e^{\lambda_1 W_1^2 + \lambda_2 W_2^2}] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - 2\operatorname{Tr}(M_n) + 4\det(M_n)}}.$$

Since  $\mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] = \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n(q, p)^2$  and  $\det(M_n) > 0$ , we have

$$(2.33) \quad \mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] \leq \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{1 - 2\operatorname{Tr}(M_n)} \quad \text{when } \operatorname{Tr}(M_n) < \frac{1}{2} \text{ for all } n.$$

Since  $R_n \geq 0$  and

$$(2.34) \quad R_n + T_n = \sum_{m=1}^{\infty} |q|^{2nm} = \frac{|q|^{2n}}{1 - |q|^{2n}},$$

for  $p \in [1, 1.2]$  and  $|q| < \frac{1}{2}$  we have

$$(2.35) \quad \operatorname{Tr}(M_n) \leq (p^2 - 2p)R_n + p(R_n + T_n) \leq \frac{p^2|q|^{2n}}{1 - |q|^{2n}} \leq 0.48.$$

For  $C_0$  small enough such that  $\frac{1}{1-2x} \leq e^{-C_0 x}$  for  $x \in [0, 0.48]$ , by (2.33) we have  $\mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] \leq e^{-C_0 \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{Tr}(M_n)}$ . Therefore (2.35) then yields that

$$(2.36) \quad \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \operatorname{Tr}(M_n) \leq \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{p^2|q|^{2n}}{1 - |q|^{2n}} \leq 1 \quad \text{for } p \in [1, 1.2] \text{ and } |q| < \frac{1}{2}.$$

Therefore  $\mathbb{E}[|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] < e^{-C_0} \leq 1$  for  $p \in [1, 1.2]$  and  $|q| < \frac{1}{2}$  as desired.

To prove (2.29), let  $f(q) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} T_n$  which is continuous in  $q \in \mathbb{D}$ . Since  $T_n = 0$  for  $q \in [0, 1)$ , we have  $f(q) = 0$  for  $q \in [0, 1)$ . Therefore, there exists a neighborhood  $U$  of  $[0, 1)$  such that  $f(q) \in [0, 0.1]$  for each  $q \in U$ . Since

$$\mathrm{Tr}(M_n) \leq (p^2 - p)(R_n + T_n) + (2p - p^2)T_n \leq \frac{p(p-1)|q|^{2n}}{1-|q|^{2n}} + f(q),$$

for each compact  $K \subset U$ ,  $\limsup_{p \rightarrow 1^+} \max_{q \in K, n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathrm{Tr}(M_n) < 0.1$ . Since

$$(2.37) \quad \mathrm{Tr}(M_n) \leq (p^2 + p)(R_n + T_n) = \frac{(p^2 + p)|q|^{2n}}{1-|q|^{2n}},$$

we get (2.29) for this choice of  $U$ .

It remains to prove the last bound. For each  $M > 1$ , we can find  $\varepsilon \in (0, 0.1)$  such that  $\mathrm{Tr}(M_n) < 0.1$  for  $|q| < \varepsilon$  and  $p \in [1, M]$ . Now by (2.37), we have  $\max_{|q| < \varepsilon} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{Tr}(M_n) < \infty$  hence  $\max_{|q| < \varepsilon, p \in [1, M]} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] < \infty$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Lemma 2.13.* It suffices to prove (2.28), By Hölder inequality, for  $p_1, p_2, p_3 \in (1, \infty)$  with  $\frac{1}{p_1} + \frac{1}{p_2} + \frac{1}{p_3} = 1$  we have

$$(2.38) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_{\tau}(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) \right| \left( \int_0^1 \sin(\pi x)^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_{\infty}(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] \\ \leq \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{p_1|\alpha|}{2}|F_{\tau}(0)|} \right]^{\frac{1}{p_1}} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{Q}(q)|^{p_2}]^{\frac{1}{p_2}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 \sin(\pi x)^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_{\infty}(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha p_3}{\gamma}} \right]^{\frac{1}{p_3}}.$$

By the finiteness of exponential moments of Gaussian random variables, we have  $\mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{p_1|\alpha|}{2}|F_{\tau}(0)|} \right]^{\frac{1}{p_1}} < \infty$  for all  $|q| < 1$  and  $p_1 \in (1, \infty)$ . By Item 1 of Lemma B.2, the third expectation in the last line is finite if and only if  $-\frac{\alpha p_3}{\gamma} < \frac{4}{\gamma^2} \wedge \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)$ . This holds true

$$(2.39) \quad \text{for } p_3 > 1 \text{ if } \alpha \in [0, Q); \text{ and for } p_3 \in (1, -\frac{4}{\alpha\gamma}) \text{ if } \alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 0).$$

We now divide the proof into two cases.

**Case 1:**  $\alpha \in [0, Q)$ . In this case, we need to prove (2.28) for both  $U = \{q \in \mathbb{C} : |q| < \frac{1}{2}\}$  and  $U$  being a small enough complex neighborhood of  $[0, 1)$ . By Lemma 2.15, for both choices of  $U$ , we have that  $\limsup_{p_2 \rightarrow 1^+} \max_{q \in K} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{Q}(q)|^{p_2}] < \infty$  for each compact  $K \subset U$ . Therefore we can find  $p_2 \in (1, \infty)$  close to 1 and  $p_1 \in (1, \infty)$ , and  $p_3 \in (1, \infty)$  such that  $\frac{1}{p_1} + \frac{1}{p_2} + \frac{1}{p_3} = 1$ . This gives (2.28) for both choices of  $U$  hence Lemma 2.13 for  $\alpha \in [0, Q)$ .

**Case 2:**  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 0)$ . In this case, we need to prove (2.28) for  $q$  in a neighborhood  $U$  of 0. In light of (2.39), set  $\bar{p}_2 = \frac{1}{1+\frac{\alpha\gamma}{4}} > 1$  so that  $\frac{1}{p_2} + (-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{4}) = 1$ . By Lemma 2.15 for some  $\varepsilon = \varepsilon_{2\bar{p}_2} > 0$  we have  $\max_{|q| < \varepsilon, p_2 \in [1, 2\bar{p}_2]} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{Q}(q)|^{p_2}] < \infty$ . By the GMC moment bound (B.4) in Lemma B.2, there exists  $p_1 > 1$ ,  $p_2 \in [1, 2\bar{p}_2]$  close to  $\bar{p}_2$ , and  $p_3 > 1$  close to  $-\frac{4}{\alpha\gamma}$  such that (2.28) holds for  $U = \{|q| < \varepsilon_{2\bar{p}_2}\}$ . This gives Lemma 2.13 for  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 0)$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Lemma 2.6.* Since Lemma 2.6 (a) follows from Lemma 2.13, it remains to prove Lemma 2.6 (b). The analyticity in  $\alpha$  can be treated by the well-established argument first done in the bulk case in [KRV20] and extended to the boundary case in [RZ20b]. We start by mapping everything to the half plane which is the setting of [RZ20b]. Let  $X_{\mathbb{H}}$  be the Gaussian field on  $\mathbb{H}$  with covariance given by (B.2). Let  $\psi(z) = -\mathbf{i}\frac{z-1}{z+1}$  be the conformal map from  $\mathbb{D}$  to the upper-half plane  $\mathbb{H}$ . Let  $\phi(x) = \psi(e^{2\pi\mathbf{i}x}) = \tan(\pi x)$  for  $x \in [0, 1/2) \cup (1/2, 1]$ . Then  $X_{\mathbb{H}} \circ \phi$  equals in law with  $Y_\infty$ . We assume that  $Y_\infty = X_{\mathbb{H}} \circ \phi$  by enlarging the sample space of  $Y_\infty$ . Then the measure  $|(\phi^{-1}(y))'|e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}X_{\mathbb{H}}(y)}dy$  on  $\mathbb{R}$  is the pushforward of the measure  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)}dx$  under  $\phi$ . By performing this change of variable we have

$$(2.40) \quad \begin{aligned} \hat{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) &= \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) \left( \int_0^1 \sin(\pi x)^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] \\ &= \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}} |y|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} f_1(y) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}X_{\mathbb{H}}(y)} dy \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] \end{aligned}$$

where in the last expectation  $e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q)$  and  $X_{\mathbb{H}}$  are conditionally independent given  $Y_\infty$ , and  $f_1 : \mathbb{R} \mapsto (0, \infty)$  is such that the measure  $|y|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} f_1(y) dy$  is the pushforward of  $\sin(\pi x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx$  under  $\phi$ . We can check that  $f_1$  is bounded and continuous. We now repeat the steps of [RZ20b, Lemma 5.8] to show that this last expectation is analytic in  $\alpha$ . Let  $\mathbb{R}_r = \mathbb{R} \setminus (-e^{-r/2}, e^{-r/2})$  where  $r > 0$ . Let  $X_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0)$  be the radial part of  $X_{\mathbb{H}}(0)$  obtained by taking the mean of  $X_{\mathbb{H}}(0)$  over the upper-half circles of radius  $e^{-r/2}$  centered at 0, and let  $\bar{X}_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0) = X_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0) - X_{\mathbb{H}, 0}(0)$ . Consider the quantity:

$$\mathcal{E}_r = \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}\bar{X}_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0) - \frac{\alpha^2}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{X}_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0)^2]} e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}_r} f_1(y) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}X_{\mathbb{H}}(y)} dy \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right].$$

By applying Cameron-Martin's theorem (Theorem B.3) to  $e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}\bar{X}_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0)}$  in the above display, we arrive at:

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}_r} f_1(y) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}X_{\mathbb{H}}(y) + \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}\mathbb{E}[\bar{X}_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0)X_{\mathbb{H}}(y)]} dy \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right].$$

We know that  $\mathbb{E}[\bar{X}_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0)X_{\mathbb{H}}(y)] \rightarrow -\log|y|$  as  $r \rightarrow +\infty$ . Therefore the large  $r$  limit of the quantity in the above display recovers the right hand side of (2.40). Now we will choose  $\alpha$  complex and write  $\alpha = a + \mathbf{i}b$ . We want to show that there exists a neighborhood  $V$  of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$  in  $\mathbb{C}$  such that for all compact sets contained in  $V$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_r$  converges uniformly over the compact set. Record that  $\bar{X}_{r+t}(0) - \bar{X}_r(0)$  is a Brownian motion in  $t \geq 0$ . By applying Theorem B.3 to the real part of the insertion, namely  $e^{\frac{a}{2}\bar{X}_{\mathbb{H}, r}(0)}$ , and by upper bounding the imaginary part one gets, for some  $c > 0$

$$|\mathcal{E}_{r+1} - \mathcal{E}_r| \leq c e^{\frac{r+1}{2}b^2} \mathbb{E} \left[ |Z_{r+1}^{-\alpha/\gamma} - Z_r^{-\alpha/\gamma}| \right],$$

where  $Z_r := e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)}\mathcal{Q}(q) \int_{\mathbb{R}_r} |y|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} f_1(y) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}X_{\mathbb{H}}(y)} dy$ . Set now  $W_r := Z_{r+1} - Z_r$ . We want to estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[|(Z_r + W_r)^{-\alpha/\gamma} - Z_r^{-\alpha/\gamma}|] &\leq \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{1}_{|W_r|<\epsilon}|(Z_r + W_r)^{-\alpha/\gamma} - Z_r^{-\alpha/\gamma}|] \\ &\quad + \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{1}_{|W_r|\geq\epsilon}|(Z_r + W_r)^{-\alpha/\gamma} - Z_r^{-\alpha/\gamma}|], \end{aligned}$$

where  $\epsilon > 0$  will be fixed at the end. Then for some constant  $c > 0$ ,

$$\mathbb{E}[\mathbf{1}_{|W_r|<\epsilon}|(Z_r + W_r)^{-\alpha/\gamma} - Z_r^{-\alpha/\gamma}|] \leq \epsilon \left| \frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \right| \sup_{u \in [0,1]} \mathbb{E}[|(1-u)Z_r + uW_r|^{-\text{Re}(\alpha)/\gamma-1}] \leq c\epsilon.$$

For the other term, we use the Hölder inequality with  $\lambda > 1$  such that  $\frac{\lambda}{\lambda-1}\text{Re}(-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}) < \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-a) \wedge \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$ , and  $0 < m < \frac{4}{\gamma^2}$ . For some  $c, c' > 0$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}[\mathbf{1}_{|W_r|\geq\epsilon}|(Z_r + W_r)^{-\alpha/\gamma} - Z_r^{-\alpha/\gamma}|] &\leq c\mathbb{P}(|W_r| \geq \epsilon)^{\frac{1}{\lambda}} \leq c\epsilon^{-\frac{m}{\lambda}} \mathbb{E}[|W_r|^m]^{\frac{1}{\lambda}} \\ &\leq c\epsilon^{-\frac{m}{\lambda}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)}\mathcal{Q}(q) \right|^m \left| \int_{\mathbb{R}_{r+1} \setminus \mathbb{R}_r} |y|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} f_1(y) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}X_{\mathbb{H}}(y)} dy \right|^m \right]^{\frac{1}{\lambda}} \\ &\leq c'\epsilon^{-\frac{m}{\lambda}} \left( e^{-\frac{r}{2}((1+\frac{\gamma^2}{2}-\frac{\gamma a}{2})m-\frac{\gamma^2 m^2}{2})} \right)^{\frac{1}{\lambda}} =: c'\epsilon^{-\frac{m}{\lambda}} e^{-\frac{\theta}{\lambda}r}, \end{aligned}$$

where in the last step  $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$  is defined by the last equality and we have used the multifractal scaling property of the GMC, see e.g. [BP21, Section 3.6] or [RV14, Section 4]. We can choose a suitable  $m$  such that  $\theta > 0$ . Now take  $\epsilon = e^{-\eta r}$  with  $\eta = \frac{\theta}{\lambda+m}$ . Then for some  $c, c' > 0$ :

$$|\mathcal{E}_{r+1} - \mathcal{E}_r| \leq c e^{\frac{r+1}{2}b^2} (\epsilon + \epsilon^{-\frac{m}{\lambda}} e^{-\frac{\theta}{\lambda}r}) \leq c' e^{-(\eta - \frac{1}{2}b^2)r}.$$

Hence if one chooses the open set  $V$  in such a way that  $\frac{1}{2}b^2 < \eta$  always holds, all the above inequalities hold true and thus we have shown that  $\mathcal{E}_r$  converges locally uniformly. This gives the first claim in Lemma 2.6 (b).

For the second claim, by Lemma 2.6 (a),  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  is analytic in  $q$ . Therefore for a small enough contour  $\mathcal{C}$  around the origin, we have by the Cauchy integral formula that  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha) = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \oint_{\mathcal{C}} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) q^{-n-1} dq$ . Then the analyticity in  $\alpha$  of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  implies the result for  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha)$ .  $\square$

Recall  $\bar{p}_2 = \frac{1}{1+\frac{\alpha\gamma}{4}}$  and  $\varepsilon_{2\bar{p}_2}$  from Lemma 2.15. We introduce:

**Definition 2.16.** Let  $r_\alpha = \frac{1}{2}$  for  $\alpha \in [0, Q)$  and  $r_\alpha = \varepsilon_{2\bar{p}_2}$  for  $\alpha \in (-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}, 0)$ .

By definition  $\max_{|q| < r_\alpha, p \in [1, 2\bar{p}_2]} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{Q}(q)|^p] < \infty$ . Moreover, from the proof of Lemma 2.6, for each  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$  the convergent radius of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q$  in  $q$  is at least  $r_\alpha$ . We will need  $r_\alpha$  in Section 3.

### 3. BPZ EQUATION FOR DEFORMED CONFORMAL BLOCKS

Following the outline in Section 1.2, we now introduce a deformation of the conformal block (Definition 3.3) and prove that it satisfies the *BPZ equation* (Theorem 3.4). Throughout this section we fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $Q = \frac{\gamma}{2} + \frac{2}{\gamma}$ , and

$P \in \mathbb{R}$ . We define the deformed conformal block, denoted by  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$ , in a restricted range of  $\tau$ . For our application in Section 4, we need that for each  $u \in \mathbb{H}$ ,  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  is defined when  $\text{Im}(\tau)$  is sufficiently large. Our choice of range below may not be the largest possible but it suffices for this purpose and avoids further technicalities in justifying the definition. To describe our range of  $(u, \tau)$  we first record a basic fact on the theta function, which we prove in Appendix A.5.

**Lemma 3.1.** *For  $\tau \in \mathbb{H}$  and  $q = e^{i\pi\tau}$ , let  $\mathfrak{B}_q := \{u : 0 < \text{Im}(u) < \frac{3}{4}\text{Im}(\tau)\}$ . There exists  $q_0 > 0$  such that if  $q \in (0, q_0)$ , then  $\text{Im}(\frac{\log \Theta'_\tau(u)}{\log \Theta_\tau(u)}) < 0$  for  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ .*

Choose  $q_0$  satisfying Lemma 3.1. For  $q \in (0, q_0)$ , we define

$$(3.1) \quad f(u, q) := \int_0^1 \Theta_\tau(u+x)^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}} |\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx \quad \text{for } u \in \mathfrak{B}_q.$$

As explained in Appendix A.5,  $u \mapsto f(u, q)$  is almost surely analytic and nonzero on  $\mathfrak{B}_q$ ; see Lemma A.6. Moreover,  $\log f(u, q)$  and hence the fractional powers of  $f(u, q)$  is specified in Definition A.7. In order to define the  $u$ -deformed conformal block we need the following proposition.

**Proposition 3.2.** *Fix  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$ . For  $q \in (0, q_0)$  and  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ , we have  $\mathbb{E}[|f(u, q)|^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}] < \infty$ . Moreover,  $\mathbb{E}[f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}]$  is analytic in  $u$  on  $\mathfrak{B}_q$ . Finally, define the domain*

$$(3.2) \quad D_\chi^\alpha := \{(u, q) : |q| < r_{\alpha-\chi} \text{ and } u \in \mathfrak{B}_q\}$$

with  $r_\alpha$  from Definition 2.16. Then  $\mathbb{E}[f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}]$  admits a bi-holomorphic extension in  $(u, q)$  on  $D_\chi^\alpha$ .

We defer the proof of Proposition 3.2 to Section 3.1 and proceed to introduce the deformed conformal block. We will need the following expression:

$$(3.3) \quad l_\chi = \chi^2/2 - \alpha\chi/2.$$

**Definition 3.3.** For  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$  and  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$ , define

$$(3.4) \quad \Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q) := C(q) e^{\chi Pu\pi} \Theta_\tau(u)^{-l_\chi} \mathbb{E}\left[f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}\right] \quad \text{for } (u, q) \in D_\chi^\alpha,$$

where  $C(q) := q^{\frac{\gamma l_\chi}{12\chi} - \frac{1}{6}\frac{l_\chi^2}{\chi^2} - \frac{1}{6\chi^2}l_\chi(l_\chi+1)} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{-\frac{2l_\chi^2}{3\chi^2} + \frac{l_\chi}{3} + \frac{4l_\chi}{3\gamma\chi}} e^{-\frac{1}{2}i\pi\alpha\gamma(-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma})}$ , and  $\mathbb{E}\left[f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}\right]$  is extended to  $D_\chi^\alpha$  as in Proposition 3.2. Define

$$(3.5) \quad \psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau) := e^{\left(\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6\chi^2}l_\chi(l_\chi+1)\right)i\pi\tau} \Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, e^{i\pi\tau}) \quad \text{for } (u, e^{i\pi\tau}) \in D_\chi^\alpha.$$

We call  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  the  $u$ -deformed conformal block.

Although  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  and  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  only differ by a simple factor that could have been absorbed in the definition of  $C(q)$  from (3.4), we introduce both because  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  is convenient for the BPZ equation while  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  is convenient for Section 4, which concerns the  $q$ -series coefficients of  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$ .

To get a more compact expression for  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$ , recall from Section 2.2 that  $\Theta_\tau(x)^{-\alpha\gamma/2} = e^{-i\pi\alpha\gamma/2}|\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\alpha\gamma/2}$  for  $x \in (0, 1)$  and  $q \in (0, 1)$ . By Definition 3.3, for  $q \in (0, q_0 \wedge r_{\alpha-\chi})$  we have the following expression

$$(3.6) \quad \psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau) = \mathcal{W}(e^{i\pi\tau}) e^{\chi P u \pi} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, x) e^{\pi\gamma P x} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \right],$$

$$\text{for } \mathcal{W}(q) := q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{\gamma l_\chi}{12\chi} - \frac{1}{6} \frac{l_\chi^2}{\chi^2}} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{-\frac{2l_\chi^2}{3\chi^2} + \frac{l_\chi}{3} + \frac{4l_\chi}{3\gamma\chi}} \text{ and } \mathcal{T}(u, x) := \frac{\Theta_\tau(u+x)^{\frac{\gamma}{2}\chi}}{\Theta_\tau(u)^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}} \Theta_\tau(x)^{\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}}}.$$

We now state the BPZ equation for  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  which we prove in Section 3.2.

**Theorem 3.4.** *For  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$ , we have*

$$(3.7) \quad \left( \partial_{uu} - l_\chi(l_\chi + 1)\wp(u) + 2i\pi\chi^2\partial_\tau \right) \psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau) = 0 \quad \text{for } (u, e^{i\pi\tau}) \in D_\chi^\alpha,$$

where  $\wp$  is Weierstrass elliptic function from Appendix A.1.

**3.1. Proof of Proposition 3.2.** The first assertion follows from Lemma B.2. In fact, (B.5) implies that  $\max_{u \in K} \mathbb{E}[|f(u, q)|^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}] < \infty$  for each compact  $K \subset \mathfrak{B}_q$ . For the second assertion, since the function  $u \mapsto f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}$  is almost surely analytic on  $\mathfrak{B}_q$ , by Lemma 2.14 its expectation  $\mathbb{E}[f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}]$  is also analytic in  $u$  on  $\mathfrak{B}_q$ . To complete the proof of Proposition 3.2, it remains to establish the analytic extension of  $\mathbb{E}[f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}]$  to  $D_\chi^\alpha$ .

Similarly to the proof of Lemma 2.6(a), we use Cameron-Martin's theorem to manipulate the expression into a form with no  $q$ -dependence in the GMC moment. Recall the i.i.d. standard real Gaussians  $a_n, b_n, a_{n,m}, b_{n,m}$  from (2.1)–(2.3) in Section 2.1. For  $q \in \mathbb{D}$  and  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ , set  $u' := u - \frac{\tau}{2}$  and

$$(3.8) \quad \mathcal{X}(u, q) := -\chi \sum_{n,m=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2n}} \left( (a_n + i b_n) q^{(2m-2)n} e^{2\pi i u n} + (a_n - i b_n) q^{2nm} e^{-2\pi i u n} \right);$$

$$(3.9) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{Y}(u, q) := 2\chi \sum_{m,n,k \geq 1} a_{n,m} \frac{q^{(2k-1+m)n}}{\sqrt{n}} \cos(2\pi u' n) \\ - 2\chi \sum_{m,n,k \geq 1} b_{n,m} \frac{q^{(2k-1+m)n}}{\sqrt{n}} \sin(2\pi u' n). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $|q|^{3/2} < |e^{2\pi i u}| < 1 < |e^{-2\pi i u}| < |q|^{-3/2}$  when  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ , the series for both  $\mathcal{X}(u, q)$  and  $\mathcal{Y}(u, q)$  converge almost surely in  $q \in \mathbb{D}$ , and  $e^{\mathcal{X}(u, q)}$  and  $e^{\mathcal{Y}(u, q)}$  have finite moments of all orders. Recall also  $\mathcal{Q}(q)$  from (2.27). Now

define

$$(3.10) \quad \tilde{\psi}_\chi^\alpha(u, q) := \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) e^{\mathcal{Y}(u, q)} e^{\mathcal{X}(u, q) - \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}(u, q)^2]} \left( \int_0^1 (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{-i\pi \frac{\chi\gamma}{2} x} e^{\pi\gamma P x} e^{\frac{\chi}{2} Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \right].$$

Proposition 3.2 follows from the two lemmas below.

**Lemma 3.5.** *The function  $(u, q) \mapsto \tilde{\psi}_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  admits an analytic extension to  $D_\chi^\alpha$ .*

**Lemma 3.6.** *For  $q \in (0, q_0 \wedge r_{\alpha-\chi})$  and  $\text{Im } u = \frac{1}{2} \text{Im } \tau$ , we have*

$$(3.11) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \right] = C_1(q) \left( -ie^{-i\pi u} q^{1/6} \eta(q) \right)^{\frac{\chi}{2}(\chi-\alpha)} \tilde{\psi}_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$$

for  $C_1(q) := [q^{1/6} \eta(q)]^{\frac{\alpha(\alpha-\chi)}{2}} e^{(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{8} - \frac{\gamma\chi}{8} - \frac{\alpha^2}{8}) \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0)^2]}$ .

*Proof of Proposition 3.2 given Lemmas 3.5 and 3.6.* Since we have proved the first two assertions, we know that  $\mathbb{E} \left[ f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \right]$  is analytic in  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ . Therefore (3.11) holds not only for  $\text{Im}(u) = \frac{1}{2} \text{Im}(\tau)$  but for all  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ . By Lemma 3.5, the right hand side of (3.11) provides the desired analytic continuation in  $(u, q)$  for  $\mathbb{E} \left[ f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \right]$  as in the last assertion.  $\square$

*Proof of Lemma 3.5.* Our proof is parallel to that of Lemma 2.13 so we will be brief here. For  $p_1, p_2, p_3 \in (1, \infty)$  with  $\frac{1}{p_1} + \frac{1}{p_2} + \frac{1}{p_3} = 1$ , Hölder's inequality yields that

$$(3.12) \quad \begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_\tau(0)} e^{\mathcal{Y}(u, q)} e^{\mathcal{X}(u, q) - \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}(u, q)^2]} \mathcal{Q}(q) \right| \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left| \int_0^1 (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{-i\pi \frac{\chi\gamma}{2} x} e^{\pi\gamma P x} e^{\frac{\chi}{2} Y_\infty(x)} dx \right|^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \right] \\ & \leq \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_\tau(0)} e^{\mathcal{Y}(u, q)} e^{\mathcal{X}(u, q) - \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}(u, q)^2]} \right|^{p_1} \right]^{\frac{1}{p_1}} \cdot \mathbb{E} [|\mathcal{Q}(q)|^{p_2}]^{\frac{1}{p_2}} \\ & \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| \int_0^1 (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{-i\pi \frac{\chi\gamma}{2} x} e^{\pi\gamma P x} e^{\frac{\chi}{2} Y_\infty(x)} dx \right|^{\frac{(\chi-\alpha)p_3}{\gamma}} \right]^{\frac{1}{p_3}} \end{aligned}$$

We now choose ranges for  $p_1, p_2, p_3$  for which each of the three terms on the right side of (3.12) is finite for  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$  and  $|q| < r_{\alpha-\chi}$ . This will imply that  $\tilde{\psi}_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  admits a bi-holomorphic extension to  $D_\chi^\alpha$ .

For the first term, because a Gaussian random variable has finite exponential moments, for any  $p_1 > 1$  we have

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \left| e^{\frac{\alpha}{2} F_\tau(0)} e^{\mathcal{Y}(u, q)} e^{\mathcal{X}(u, q) - \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}(u, q)^2]} \right|^{p_1} \right]^{\frac{1}{p_1}} < \infty.$$

As in the proof of Lemma 2.13, to analyze the other two terms we divide into cases based on the sign of  $\alpha - \chi$ . For  $\alpha - \chi$  positive, the exponent  $\frac{(\chi-\alpha)p_3}{\gamma}$  in the third term is negative, meaning that the third term is finite

for arbitrarily large  $p_3$  thanks to Lemma B.2. Also choosing  $p_1$  arbitrarily large, it remains to check that the second term is finite for  $p_2$  close to 1, which follows by Lemma 2.15 applied with  $\alpha - \chi$  in place of  $\alpha$ .

For  $\alpha - \chi$  negative, the third term is finite if  $1 < p_3 < -\frac{4}{(\alpha - \chi)\gamma}$ . Recall Definition 2.16 of  $r_\alpha$ . Choosing  $p_1$  arbitrarily large and  $p_3$  close to  $-\frac{4}{(\alpha - \chi)\gamma}$ , it suffices to check that the second term is finite for  $p_2$  close to  $\frac{1}{1 + \frac{\gamma(\alpha - \chi)}{4}}$ , which again follows by Lemma 2.15 applied with  $\alpha - \chi$  in place of  $\alpha$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Lemma 3.6.* Assume  $q \in (0, q_0 \wedge r_{\alpha - \chi})$  and  $\text{Im } u = \frac{1}{2} \text{Im } \tau$ . Similarly as in the proof of Lemma 2.12, by Theorem B.3 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E}\left[f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}\right] &= \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_0^1 |\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \Theta_\tau(u+x)^{\frac{\gamma}{2}\chi} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx\right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}\right] \\ &= C_1(q) \mathbb{E}\left[e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \left(\int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}F_\tau(x)} (2\sin(\pi x))^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \Theta_\tau(x+u)^{\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx\right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}\right]. \end{aligned}$$

Then by (2.25) and Theorem B.3, we get the following analog of (2.26)

$$\begin{aligned} (3.13) \quad \mathbb{E}\left[f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}\right] \\ &= C_1(q) \mathbb{E}\left[e^{\frac{\alpha}{2}F_\tau(0)} \mathcal{Q}(q) \left(\int_0^1 (2\sin(\pi x))^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \Theta_\tau(x+u)^{\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx\right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}\right] \end{aligned}$$

for  $\mathcal{Q}(q)$  from (2.27). We now claim that

$$(3.14) \quad \Theta_\tau(u+x) = -i e^{-i\pi(u+x)} q^{\frac{1}{6}} \eta(q) e^{\frac{1}{\chi} \mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)]} \mathcal{X}(u, q).$$

To see (3.14), recalling that  $u' = u - \frac{\tau}{2}$ , by (A.16) we have

$$(3.15) \quad \Theta_\tau(u+x) = -i e^{-i\pi(u+x)} q^{\frac{1}{6}} \eta(q) \prod_{m=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2m-1} e^{2\pi i(u'+x)})(1 - q^{2m-1} e^{-2\pi i(u'+x)}).$$

Using  $1 - z = \exp\{-\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{z^n}{n}\}$  for  $|z| < 1$  and recalling (2.24), we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\prod_{m=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2m-1} e^{2\pi i(u'+x)})(1 - q^{2m-1} e^{-2\pi i(u'+x)}) \\ &= \exp\left\{-\sqrt{2} \sum_{n,m=1}^{\infty} \frac{q^{(2m-1)n}}{\sqrt{n}} (\cos(2\pi u' n) \mathbb{E}[a_n Y_\infty(x)] - \sin(2\pi u' n) \mathbb{E}[b_n Y_\infty(x)])\right\}. \end{aligned}$$

Now, (3.14) follows from the observation that

$$(3.16) \quad \mathcal{X}(u, q) = -\chi \sqrt{2} \sum_{n,m=1}^{\infty} \frac{q^{(2m-1)n}}{\sqrt{n}} (\cos(2\pi u' n) a_n - \sin(2\pi u' n) b_n).$$

Since  $q \in (0, q_0)$  and  $\text{Im } u' = 0$ , (3.16) implies that

$$(3.17) \quad \mathcal{X}(u, q) \in \mathbb{R} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}(u, q)^2] = 2\chi^2 \sum_{n,m=1}^{\infty} \frac{q^{2(2m-1)n}}{n}.$$

By (3.13) and (3.14), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \left( \int_0^1 (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \Theta_\tau(x+u)^{\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \\ &= [-i e^{-i\pi u} q^{1/6} \eta(q)]^{\frac{\chi}{2}(\chi-\alpha)} \times \\ & \quad \left( \int_0^1 (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}\mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)\mathcal{X}(u,q)]} e^{-i\pi\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}x} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\mathcal{X}(u, q)$  is a real Gaussian, applying Cameron-Martin's theorem again with respect to the randomness of  $(a_n)_{n \geq 1}$ ,  $(b_n)_{n \geq 1}$  while freezing  $(a_{n,m})_{n,m \geq 1}$ ,  $(b_{n,m})_{n,m \geq 1}$ , we get (3.11) by comparing with (3.10).  $\square$

To finish this section we record an analytic extension result including  $\alpha$ , which is needed in the next subsection and in Sections 4 and 5.

**Lemma 3.7.** *Given  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$ , there exists an open set in  $\mathbb{C}^3$  containing  $\{(\alpha, u, q) : \alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q), \text{Im } u > 0, q = 0\}$  on which  $(\alpha, u, q) \mapsto \Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  has an analytic continuation.*

*Proof.* Thanks to Proposition 3.2, we have the desired analyticity with respect to  $u$  and  $q$ . As explained in the proof of Lemma 2.6 (b), analyticity in  $\alpha$  follows from a straightforward adaptation of the arguments of [RZ20b, Lemma 5.6].  $\square$

**3.2. Proof of Theorem 3.4.** This proof is conceptually straightforward: we compute  $(\partial_{uu} - l_\chi(l_\chi + 1)\wp(u) + 2i\pi\chi^2\partial_\tau)\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  and find that it equals 0. In practice, we need to regularize  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  so that there is no analytic issue when taking derivatives, and the calculation is quite involved, requiring integration by parts and several identities on the theta function.

When checking (3.7) we fix  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and assume throughout that

$$(3.18) \quad q \in (0, q_0 \wedge r_{\alpha-\chi}), \quad u \in \mathfrak{B}_q \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha \in (-\gamma + \chi, \frac{2}{\gamma}).$$

Recall from (3.5) that  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  and  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  are related by a simple factor. By the analyticity of  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  in  $(u, q)$  from Proposition 3.2 and in  $(\alpha, u, q)$  from Lemma 3.7, once (3.7) is verified for the range (3.18), we know that it holds for the entire range claimed in Theorem 3.4. The advantage of working with the range (3.18) is that we can use the expression (3.6) for  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$ , and the restriction on  $\alpha$  will avoid certain singularity issues.

We introduce a regularization of  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$ . Recall  $Y_\infty, F_\tau, Y_\tau$  from (2.1)–(2.3). We first realize  $Y_\infty$  as the restriction of a free boundary GFF on a half-infinite cylinder. Recall  $X_{\mathbb{H}}$  from Appendix B. For  $x \in [0, 1] \times \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ , meaning  $x \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $\text{Re}(x) \in [0, 1]$  and  $\text{Im}(x) \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ , let  $\phi(x) = -i \frac{e^{2\pi i x} - 1}{e^{2\pi i x} + 1} \in \mathbb{H} \cup \mathbb{R} \cup \{\infty\}$ . Then  $\phi$  conformally maps the half cylinder  $\mathcal{C}_+$  obtained by gluing the two vertical boundaries of  $[0, 1] \times \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  to  $\mathbb{H} \cup \mathbb{R} \cup \{\infty\}$  (with

$\phi(1/2) = \infty$ . Let  $Y_\infty(x) = X_{\mathbb{H}}(\phi(x))$  for  $x \in \mathcal{C}_+$ . Then  $Y_\infty(x)$  is a free boundary GFF on  $\mathcal{C}_+$ .

Now fix  $\varepsilon > 0$  small. Define  $\eta_\varepsilon(\cdot) = \varepsilon^{-2}\eta(\varepsilon^{-1}\cdot)$ , where  $\eta$  is a radial smooth function supported on the unit disk satisfying  $\int_{\mathbb{H}} \eta(x)d^2x = 1$ . For  $x \in (0, 1)$ , let  $Y_\infty^\varepsilon(x)$  be defined by the convolution:

$$Y_\infty^\varepsilon(x) := (Y_\infty * \eta_\varepsilon)(x) = \int_{\mathcal{C}_+} Y_\infty(x - x') \eta_\varepsilon(x') d^2x'.$$

Let  $Y_\tau^\varepsilon := Y_\infty^\varepsilon + F_\tau$ . Recall  $\mathcal{T}(u, x)$  and  $\mathcal{W}(q)$  from the expression (3.6) of  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  and define  $s := -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}$ . Let

$$(3.19) \quad \psi_{\chi, \varepsilon}^\alpha(u, \tau) = \mathcal{W}(e^{i\pi\tau}) e^{\chi Pu\pi} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, x) e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x)^2]} dx \right)^s \right].$$

We first compute  $\partial_{uu}\psi_{\chi, \varepsilon}^\alpha$ . For  $\varepsilon > 0$ , let

$$(3.20) \quad V_\varepsilon(u, \tau) := \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x)^2]} \mathcal{T}(u, x) e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx;$$

$$(3.21) \quad \mathcal{V}_{1, \varepsilon}(u, y) := \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-1} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} \right].$$

Here we omit the dependence of  $\mathcal{V}_{1, \varepsilon}$  on  $\tau$  for notation simplicity. Computing the  $u$  derivatives of  $\psi_{\chi, \varepsilon}^\alpha$  in (3.19) we have

$$\partial_u \psi_{\chi, \varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) = \chi P \pi \psi_{\chi, \varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) + s \mathcal{W}(q) e^{\pi\chi Pu} \int_0^1 \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma Py} \mathcal{V}_{1, \varepsilon}(u, y) dy;$$

$$(3.22) \quad \partial_{uu} \psi_{\chi, \varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) = (\chi P \pi)^2 \psi_{\chi, \varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) + \Xi_{1, \varepsilon}^{\text{uu}} + \Xi_{2, \varepsilon}^{\text{uu}},$$

where

$$\mathcal{V}_{2, \varepsilon}(u, y, z) := \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-2} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z)^2]} \right];$$

$$\begin{aligned} \Xi_{1, \varepsilon}^{\text{uu}} &:= 2\chi P \pi s \mathcal{W}(q) e^{\pi\chi Pu} \int_0^1 \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma Py} \mathcal{V}_{1, \varepsilon}(u, y) dy \\ &\quad + s \mathcal{W}(q) e^{\pi\chi Pu} \int_0^1 \partial_{uu} \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma Py} \mathcal{V}_{1, \varepsilon}(u, y) dy; \\ \Xi_{2, \varepsilon}^{\text{uu}} &:= s(s-1) \mathcal{W}(q) e^{\pi\chi Pu} \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi\gamma P(y+z)} \mathcal{V}_{2, \varepsilon}(u, y, z) dy dz. \end{aligned}$$

The next lemma summarizes some basic properties of  $\mathcal{V}_{1, \varepsilon}(u, y)$  and  $\mathcal{V}_{2, \varepsilon}(u, y, z)$ .

**Lemma 3.8.** *Suppose  $(q, u, \alpha)$  are in the range (3.18). Let*

$$(3.23) \quad \mathcal{V}_1(u, y) := \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma^2}{4}\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(x)Y_\tau(y)]} \mathcal{T}(u, x) e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx \right)^{s-1} \right].$$

Then for each fixed  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ , the function  $\mathcal{V}_1(u, \cdot)$  is bounded continuous on  $[0, 1]$ . Moreover,  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) = \mathcal{V}_1(u, y)$  and

$$(3.24) \quad \int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi \gamma P z} \mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u, y, z) dz = \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y).$$

Finally,  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = \mathcal{W}(q) e^{\pi \chi P u} \int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi \gamma P z} \mathcal{V}_1(u, z) dz$ .

*Proof.* Since  $\alpha \in (\chi - \gamma, \frac{2}{\gamma})$  by (3.18), we have  $s - 1 < 0$ . By the GMC moment bound (B.6) in Lemma B.2 we get the assertion on the boundedness and continuity of  $\mathcal{V}_1$ . Cameron-Martin's Theorem (Theorem B.3) yields

$$(3.25) \quad \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) = \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma^2}{4} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x) Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)]} \mathcal{T}(u, x) e^{\pi \gamma P x} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x)^2]} dx \right)^{s-1} \right]$$

hence  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) = \mathcal{V}_1(u, y)$ . The equation (3.24) follows from Fubini theorem and the definition of  $\mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}$  and  $\mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}$ . The last assertion follows from the expression (3.6) of  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$ .  $\square$

We now compute  $\partial_\tau \psi_{\chi,\varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q)$ .

**Lemma 3.9.** *Suppose  $(q, u, \alpha)$  are in the range (3.18). We have*

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_\tau \psi_{\chi,\varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) = & \mathbf{i} \pi \left( \frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{\gamma l_\chi}{12\chi} - \frac{1}{6} \frac{l_\chi^2}{\chi^2} \right) \psi_{\chi,\varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) + \left( -\frac{2l_\chi^2}{3\chi^2} + \frac{l_\chi}{3} + \frac{2}{3}s \right) \frac{\partial_\tau \Theta_\tau'(0)}{\Theta_\tau'(0)} \psi_{\chi,\varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q), \\ & + \Xi_{1,\varepsilon}^{\text{tau}} + \Xi_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{tau}} \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \Xi_{1,\varepsilon}^{\text{tau}} &= s \mathcal{W}(q) e^{\pi \chi P u} \int_0^1 \partial_\tau \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi \gamma P y} \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) dy, \\ \Xi_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{tau}} &= \frac{\gamma^2 s(s-1)}{4} \mathcal{W}(q) e^{\pi \chi P u} \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \left( \frac{\mathbf{i} \pi}{6} - \frac{\partial_\tau \Theta_\tau(y-z)}{\Theta_\tau(y-z)} + \frac{1}{3} \frac{\partial_\tau \Theta_\tau'(0)}{\Theta_\tau'(0)} \right) \\ &\quad \times \mathcal{T}(u, y) \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi \gamma P y + \pi \gamma P z} \mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u, y, z) dy dz. \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Recall  $V_\varepsilon(u, \tau) = \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x)^2]} \mathcal{T}(u, x) e^{\pi \gamma P x} dx$ . Taking the  $\tau$ -derivative of (3.6), we obtain

$$(3.26) \quad \partial_\tau \psi_{\chi,\varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) = \partial_\tau (\log \mathcal{W}(q)) \psi_{\chi,\varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) + s \mathcal{W}(q) e^{\pi \chi P u} \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-1} \partial_\tau V_\varepsilon(u, \tau) \right].$$

Note that

$$(3.27) \quad \partial_\tau (\log \mathcal{W}(q)) = \mathbf{i} \pi \left( \frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{\gamma l_\chi}{12\chi} - \frac{1}{6} \frac{l_\chi^2}{\chi^2} \right) + \left( -\frac{2l_\chi^2}{3\chi^2} + \frac{l_\chi}{3} + \frac{2}{3}s \right) \frac{\partial_\tau \Theta_\tau'(0)}{\Theta_\tau'(0)},$$

and

$$(3.28) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-1} \partial_\tau V_\varepsilon(u, \tau) \right] = \int_0^1 \partial_\tau \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi \gamma P y} \mathcal{V}_{1, \varepsilon}(u, y) dy \\ + \int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi \gamma P y} \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-1} \partial_\tau [e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]}] dy \right],$$

where

$$(3.29) \quad \partial_\tau [e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]}] dy \\ = \partial_\tau \left[ e^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0)^2]} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} F_\tau(y)} \right] e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\infty^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\infty^\varepsilon(y)^2]} dy \\ = \partial_\tau \left( \frac{\gamma}{2} F_\tau(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0)^2] \right) \times e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} dy.$$

We claim that

$$(3.30) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-1} \partial_\tau [e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau(y)}] dy \right] \\ = \mathbb{E} \left[ \frac{\gamma^2}{4} (s-1) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} \right. \\ \left. \int_0^1 \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(z) \partial_\tau F_\tau(y)] \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi \gamma P z} V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-2} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z)^2]} dz dy \right].$$

Since  $q = e^{i\pi\tau}$  and we restrict to real  $q$ , we have  $\partial_\tau = i\pi q \partial_q$  where  $\partial_q$  a real derivative. By (2.1) and (A.3), we find that

$$\mathbb{E}[\partial_\tau F_\tau(y) F_\tau(z)] = 4\pi i \sum_{m,n=1}^{\infty} m q^{2nm} \cos(2\pi n(y-z)) = \frac{1}{2} \partial_\tau \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(y) F_\tau(z)] \\ = -\partial_\tau \log \left| q^{-\frac{1}{6}} \frac{\Theta_\tau(y-z)}{\eta(q)} \right| = \frac{i\pi}{6} - \frac{\partial_\tau \Theta_\tau(y-z)}{\Theta_\tau(y-z)} + \frac{1}{3} \frac{\partial_\tau \Theta'_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)}.$$

Combining with (3.26)–(3.30), we obtain Lemma 3.9.

It remains to prove (3.30). By Cameron-Martin's Theorem (Theorem B.3),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-1} \partial_\tau F_\tau(y) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} dy \right] \\
&= \frac{d}{d\delta} \Big|_{\delta=0} \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-1} e^{\delta \partial_\tau F_\tau(y) - \frac{\delta^2}{2} \mathbb{E}[\partial_\tau F_\tau(y)^2]} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} dy \right] \\
&= \frac{d}{d\delta} \Big|_{\delta=0} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi\gamma P z} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z)^2]} e^{\frac{\gamma\delta}{2} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(z) \partial_\tau F_\tau(y)]} dz \right)^{s-1} \right. \\
&\quad \times \left. e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} dy \right] \\
&= \frac{\gamma}{2} (s-1) \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(z) \partial_\tau F_\tau(y)] \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi\gamma P z} V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-2} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z)^2]} dz \right) \right. \\
&\quad \times \left. e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} dy \right] \\
&+ \frac{\gamma}{2} \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0) \partial_\tau F_\tau(0)] \mathbb{E} \left[ V_\varepsilon(u, \tau)^{s-1} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) - \frac{\gamma^2}{8} \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)^2]} dy \right].
\end{aligned}$$

This computation combined with (3.29) and the fact that  $\partial_\tau \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0)^2] = 2\mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0) \partial_\tau F_\tau(0)]$  implies (3.30).  $\square$

To obtain the desired cancellation, we need to perform an integration by parts on the first term of  $\Xi_{1,\varepsilon}^{\text{uu}}$  from  $\partial_{uu} \psi_{\chi,\varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q)$ .

**Lemma 3.10.** *Suppose  $(q, u, \alpha)$  are in the range (3.18). Let:*

$$\hat{\Xi}_2^{\text{uu}} := \gamma P \pi \int_0^1 \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma P y} \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) dy + \int_0^1 \partial_{uy} \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma P y} \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) dy.$$

Then with an error term  $o_\varepsilon(1)$  uniform in  $y, z \in [0, 1]^2$  we have:

$$\begin{aligned}
(3.31) \quad \hat{\Xi}_2^{\text{uu}} &= \frac{\chi\gamma^3(s-1)}{8} \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \left( \frac{\Theta'_\tau(y-z)}{\Theta_\tau(y-z)} \left( \frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+z)}{\Theta_\tau(u+z)} \right) + o_\varepsilon(1) \right) \\
&\quad \times \mathcal{T}(u, y) \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi\gamma P(y+z)} \mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u, y, z) dy dz.
\end{aligned}$$

*Proof of Lemma (3.10).* Given  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ , we can check that for some constant  $c > 0$ , as  $y \rightarrow 0$  or  $y \rightarrow 1$ , we have:

$$(3.32) \quad \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) = \frac{\gamma\chi}{2} \left( \frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\Theta'_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} \right) \mathcal{T}(u, y) \sim c \sin^{1-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}}(\pi y).$$

Similarly,  $\partial_{uu} \mathcal{T}(u, y) \sim c \sin^{1-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}}(\pi y)$ . Since we assume  $\alpha < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ , both  $\partial_u \mathcal{T}$  and  $\partial_{uu} \mathcal{T}$  are continuous in  $y$  on  $[0, 1]$ . We also record that for  $\mathcal{T}(u, y)$ , one has  $\mathcal{T}(u, y) \sim c \sin^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}}(\pi y)$ , which is an integrable singularity for  $\alpha < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ .

By integration by parts we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \pi\gamma P \int_0^1 \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma Py} \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) dy = \int_0^1 \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) [\partial_y e^{\pi\gamma Py}] \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) dy \\
(3.33) \quad &= - \int_0^1 \partial_{uy} \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma Py} \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) dy - \int_0^1 \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma Py} \partial_y \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) dy.
\end{aligned}$$

Here there are no boundary terms since  $\alpha < \frac{2}{\gamma}$ . Recalling (3.32), one has  $\partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y)$  for  $y = 0$  or  $1$ .

Recall (3.25) where we applied Cameron-Martin's Theorem (Theorem B.3) to  $\mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}$ . Applying  $\partial_y$  to (3.25) and using Cameron-Martin's Theorem B.3 again, we find that:

$$\partial_y \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) = \frac{\gamma^2}{4}(s-1) \int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, z) \partial_y \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z)] e^{\pi\gamma Pz} \mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u, y, z) dz.$$

Let  $K_\varepsilon(\cdot)$  be such that  $\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(x) Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y)] = K_\varepsilon(x-y)$  and denote  $K'_\varepsilon(y) := \partial_y K_\varepsilon(y)$ . Therefore  $\int_0^1 \partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y) e^{\pi\gamma Py} \partial_y \mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u, y) dy$  equals

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\gamma^2(s-1)}{4} \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \frac{\partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} \partial_y \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau^\varepsilon(y) Y_\tau^\varepsilon(z)] \\
& \quad \mathcal{T}(u, y) \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi\gamma P(y+z)} \mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u, y, z) dy dz \\
&= \frac{\gamma^2(s-1)}{8} \int_0^1 \int_0^1 \left( \frac{\partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} - \frac{\partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, z)}{\mathcal{T}(u, z)} \right) K'_\varepsilon(y-z) \\
& \quad \mathcal{T}(u, y) \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi\gamma P(y+z)} \mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u, y, z) dy dz,
\end{aligned}$$

where we have used that  $\mathcal{T}(u, y) \mathcal{T}(u, z) e^{\pi\gamma Py + \pi\gamma Pz} \mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u, y, z) dy dz$  is symmetric under interchange of  $y$  and  $z$  and that the derivative  $K'_\varepsilon$  is an odd function. Note that  $\sin(\pi y) K'_\varepsilon(y)$  is a bounded continuous function on  $[0, 1]$  and uniformly converges to  $\sin(\pi y) \partial_y \mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(0) Y_\tau(y)]$ . One can check this claim simply by explicitly writing out the convolution defining the smoothing procedure:

$$\begin{aligned}
K_\varepsilon(y) &= \int_{\mathcal{C}_+} \int_{\mathcal{C}_+} \mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(y-x) Y_\infty(x')] \eta_\varepsilon(x) \eta_\varepsilon(x') d^2 x d^2 x' + \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(y-x) F_\tau(x')], \\
K'_\varepsilon(y) &= \int_{\mathcal{C}_+} \int_{\mathcal{C}_+} \partial_y \mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(y-x) Y_\infty(x')] \eta_\varepsilon(x) \eta_\varepsilon(x') d^2 x d^2 x' + \partial_y \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(y-x) F_\tau(x')] \\
&= \int_{\mathcal{C}_+} \int_{\mathcal{C}_+} \frac{\pi}{\tan(\pi(y-x-x'))} \eta_\varepsilon(x) \eta_\varepsilon(x') d^2 x d^2 x' + \partial_y \mathbb{E}[F_\tau(y-x) F_\tau(x')].
\end{aligned}$$

Then since  $\frac{\partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)}$  is uniformly bounded in  $y \in [0, 1]$  for a  $u$  satisfying  $\text{Im}(u) > 0$ , the quantity  $\left( \frac{\partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} - \frac{\partial_u \mathcal{T}(u, z)}{\mathcal{T}(u, z)} \right) K'_\varepsilon(y-z)$  uniformly converges

to

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\gamma\chi}{2}\partial_y\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(y)Y_\tau(z)]\left(\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)}-\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+z)}{\Theta_\tau(u+z)}\right) \\ = -\chi\gamma\frac{\Theta'_\tau(y-z)}{\Theta_\tau(y-z)}\left(\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)}-\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+z)}{\Theta_\tau(u+z)}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore we obtain the  $o_\varepsilon(1)$  on the right hand side of (3.31), which is uniform in  $y, z$ . Combining with (3.33), this concludes our proof.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.11.** *We have  $\lim_{\varepsilon\rightarrow 0}\Xi_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{uu}}+\hat{\Xi}_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{uu}}+\Xi_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{tau}}=\Xi_2$  where*

$$\begin{aligned} \Xi_2 &:= \frac{\chi^2\gamma^2}{2}s(s-1)\mathcal{W}(q)e^{\pi\chi Pu}\int_0^1\tilde{\Delta}(u,y)\mathcal{T}(u,y)e^{\pi\gamma Py}\mathcal{V}_1(u,y)dy; \\ \tilde{\Delta}(u,x) &:= \frac{1}{2}\frac{\Theta''_\tau(u+x)}{\Theta_\tau(u+x)}-\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+x)}{\Theta_\tau(u+x)}\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)}+\frac{1}{2}\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u)^2}{\Theta_\tau(u)^2}-\frac{\pi^2}{6}-\frac{1}{6}\frac{\Theta'''_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)}. \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Combining (3.22), Lemma 3.9, and Lemma 3.10, we have

$$\begin{aligned} (3.34) \quad \Xi_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{uu}}+\hat{\Xi}_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{uu}}+\Xi_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{tau}} &= \frac{\chi^2\gamma^2}{2}s(s-1)\mathcal{W}(q)e^{\pi\chi Pu}\times \\ &\quad \int_0^1\int_0^1(\Delta_2(y,z)+o_\varepsilon(1))\mathcal{T}(u,y)\mathcal{T}(u,z)e^{\pi\gamma Py+\pi\gamma Pz}\mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u,y,z)dydz \end{aligned}$$

for

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_2(y,z) &:= \left[\frac{1}{2}\frac{\Theta'_\tau(y-z)}{\Theta_\tau(y-z)}\left(\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)}-\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+z)}{\Theta_\tau(u+z)}\right)\right. \\ &\quad \left.+\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)}-\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)}\right)\left(\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u+z)}{\Theta_\tau(u+z)}-\frac{\Theta'_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)}\right)\right. \\ &\quad \left.-\frac{1}{4}\frac{\Theta''_\tau(y-z)}{\Theta_\tau(y-z)}-\frac{\pi^2}{6}+\frac{1}{12}\frac{\Theta'''_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)}\right], \end{aligned}$$

where we have used (A.14). Applying (A.15) with  $(a,b)=(u+y,u+z)$ , we get

$$(3.35) \quad \Delta_2(y,z)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\tilde{\Delta}(u,y)+\tilde{\Delta}(u,z)\right).$$

$$\begin{aligned} (3.36) \quad \text{Therefore } \lim_{\varepsilon\rightarrow 0}\Xi_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{uu}}+\hat{\Xi}_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{uu}}+\Xi_{2,\varepsilon}^{\text{tau}}=\Xi_2 \text{ equals } \frac{\chi^2\gamma^2}{2}s(s-1)\mathcal{W}(q)e^{\pi\chi Pu} \text{ times} \\ \lim_{\varepsilon\rightarrow 0}\int_0^1\int_0^1\frac{1}{2}\left(\tilde{\Delta}(u,y)+\tilde{\Delta}(u,z)\right)\mathcal{T}(u,y)\mathcal{T}(u,z)e^{\pi\gamma Py+\pi\gamma Pz}\mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u,y,z)dydz. \end{aligned}$$

Recall  $\int_0^1\mathcal{T}(u,z)e^{\pi\gamma Pz}\mathcal{V}_{2,\varepsilon}(u,y,z)dz=\mathcal{V}_{1,\varepsilon}(u,y)$  from (3.24). Therefore the limit in (3.36) equals  $\int_0^1\tilde{\Delta}(u,y)\mathcal{T}(u,y)e^{\pi\gamma Py}\mathcal{V}_1(u,y)dy$  as desired.  $\square$

*Proof of Theorem 3.4.* Recall  $\tilde{\Delta}$  from Lemma 3.11. By (3.22), Lemma 3.9—Lemma 3.11, we see that  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} (\partial_{uu} + 2i\pi\chi^2\partial_\tau) \psi_{\chi,\varepsilon}^\alpha(u, q) = \Xi$  where

$$(3.37) \quad \Xi := s\mathcal{W}(q)e^{\pi\chi Pu} \int_0^1 \Delta_1(u, y)\mathcal{T}(u, y)e^{\pi\gamma Py}\mathcal{V}_1(u, y)dy;$$

$$\Delta_1(u, y) = -\frac{2\chi}{\gamma} \frac{\partial_{uy}\mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} + \frac{\partial_{uu}\mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} + 2i\pi\chi^2 \frac{\partial_\tau\mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} + (s-1) \frac{\chi^2\gamma^2}{2} \tilde{\Delta}(u, y).$$

We claim that  $\Xi = s\Delta_1(u, y)\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$ . Then by (A.4),

$$\begin{aligned} s\Delta_1(u, y) - l_\chi(l_\chi + 1)\wp(u) &= -\frac{l_\chi}{3}(\chi - \frac{\gamma}{2})(\chi - \frac{2}{\gamma}) \frac{\Theta_\tau'''(0)}{\Theta_\tau'(0)} \\ &+ l_\chi(l_\chi + 1) \left( \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u)^2}{\Theta_\tau(u)^2} - \frac{\Theta_\tau''(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} + \frac{1}{3} \frac{\Theta_\tau'''(0)}{\Theta_\tau'(0)} \right) - l_\chi(l_\chi + 1)\wp(u) = 0. \end{aligned}$$

So this claims yields  $(\partial_{uu} - l_\chi(l_\chi + 1)\wp(u) + 2i\pi\chi^2\partial_\tau) \psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = 0$  as desired.

It remains to prove  $\Xi = s\Delta_1(u, y)\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$ . We compute

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial_{uu}\mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} &= \frac{\gamma\chi}{2} \left( \frac{\Theta_\tau''(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\Theta_\tau''(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} - \left( \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} \right)^2 + \left( \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} \right)^2 \right) \\ &+ \frac{\gamma^2\chi^2}{4} \left( \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} \right)^2, \\ \frac{\partial_{uy}\mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} &= \frac{\gamma\chi}{2} \left( \frac{\Theta_\tau''(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \left( \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} \right)^2 \right) \\ &+ \frac{\gamma\chi}{2} \left( \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} \right) \left( \frac{\gamma\chi}{2} \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} \right), \\ \frac{\partial_\tau\mathcal{T}(u, y)}{\mathcal{T}(u, y)} &= \frac{1}{4\pi i} \left( -\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} \frac{\Theta_\tau''(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} + \frac{\gamma\chi}{2} \frac{\Theta_\tau''(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\gamma\chi}{2} \frac{\Theta_\tau''(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} \right). \end{aligned}$$

The total prefactor of  $\frac{\Theta_\tau'(u+y)^2}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)^2}$  in  $\Delta_1(u, y)$  is therefore

$$-\frac{\gamma}{2}\chi + (1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4})\chi^2 - \frac{\gamma}{2}\chi^3 = -\frac{\gamma}{2}\chi(\chi - \frac{\gamma}{2})(\chi - \frac{2}{\gamma}) = 0.$$

Similarly, the total prefactor of  $\frac{\Theta_\tau'(u)^2}{\Theta_\tau(u)^2}$  in  $\Delta_1(u, y)$  is  $\frac{\gamma}{2}\chi - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{4}\chi^2 + \frac{\gamma}{4}\chi^3$ . We may therefore write

$$\Delta_1(u, y) = \frac{\gamma}{2} \left( \chi - \frac{\alpha}{2}\chi^2 + \frac{1}{2}\chi^3 \right) \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u)^2}{\Theta_\tau(u)^2} + \chi\Delta_1^1(u, y) + \chi^2\Delta_1^2(u, y) + \chi^3\Delta_1^3(u, y)$$

for

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta_1^1(u, y) &= \frac{\gamma}{2} \left( \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} \right), \\ \Delta_1^2(u, y) &= -(1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4}) \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} + \frac{\alpha\gamma}{4} \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} + \frac{\alpha\gamma\pi^2}{12} - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{6} \frac{\Theta'''_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)} + \frac{\pi^2\gamma^2}{12} + \frac{\gamma^2}{12} \frac{\Theta'''_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)}, \\ \Delta_1^3(u, y) &= \frac{\gamma}{2} \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)} - \frac{\gamma}{4} \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} - \frac{\pi^2\gamma}{12} - \frac{\gamma}{12} \frac{\Theta'''_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)}.\end{aligned}$$

Here to obtain  $\Delta_1^2$  we used (A.15) for  $(a, b) = (u+y, y)$ . Adding  $0 = (-\frac{\gamma}{2}\chi + (1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4})\chi^2 - \frac{\gamma}{2}\chi^3) \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u+y)}{\Theta_\tau(u+y)}$  to  $\Delta_1(u, y)$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta_1(u, y) &= \left( \frac{\chi\gamma}{2} - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{4}\chi^2 + \frac{\gamma}{4}\chi^3 \right) \frac{\Theta'_\tau(u)^2}{\Theta_\tau(u)^2} - \left( \frac{\chi\gamma}{2} - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{4}\chi^2 + \frac{\chi^3\gamma}{4} \right) \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} \\ &\quad + \left( -\frac{\chi^2\alpha\gamma}{6} - \frac{\chi^3\gamma}{12} + \frac{\chi^2\gamma^2}{12} \right) \frac{\Theta'''_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)} + \left( \frac{\pi^2\alpha\gamma\chi^2}{12} - \frac{\pi^2\gamma\chi^3}{12} + \frac{\pi^2\chi^2\gamma^2}{12} \right).\end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $\Delta_1(u, y)$  does not depend on  $y$ . Hence by (3.37) we have

$$\Xi = s\mathcal{W}(q)e^{\pi\chi Pu}\Delta_1(u, y)\int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, z)e^{\pi\gamma Pz}\mathcal{V}_1(u, z)dz.$$

Since  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = \mathcal{W}(q)e^{\pi\chi Pu}\int_0^1 \mathcal{T}(u, z)e^{\pi\gamma Pz}\mathcal{V}_1(u, z)dz$  by Lemma 3.8, we get  $\Xi = s\Delta_1(u, y)\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  as claimed.  $\square$

#### 4. FROM THE BPZ EQUATION TO HYPERGEOMETRIC DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS

In this section, we apply separation of variables to the BPZ equation in Theorem 3.4 to show that, up to a renormalization and change of variable, the coefficients of the  $q$ -series expansion of the  $u$ -deformed block satisfy the system of hypergeometric differential equations (4.4), giving access to certain analytic properties of the  $u$ -deformed block beyond the scope of GMC.

Fix  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$ . Recall  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  from (3.4). For  $u$  on the upper half plane  $\mathbb{H}$ ,  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  is analytic in  $q$  for  $|q|$  small enough. More precisely, this holds when  $|q| < r_{\alpha-\chi} \wedge q_0$  and  $-\frac{3}{4}\log|q| > \text{Im } u$ . For each  $u \in \mathbb{H}$ , let  $\sigma_{\chi, n}^\alpha(u)$  be the  $q$ -series coefficients of  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$ . Namely,

$$(4.1) \quad \Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sigma_{\chi, n}^\alpha(u)q^n \quad \text{for } u \in \mathbb{H} \text{ and } |q| \text{ small enough.}$$

By Theorem 3.4,  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau) = e^{\left(\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6\chi^2}l_\chi(l_\chi+1)\right)i\pi\tau}\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, e^{i\pi\tau})$  satisfies the BPZ equation, where  $l_\chi = \frac{\chi^2}{2} - \frac{\alpha\chi}{2}$ . This yields a system of differential equations for  $\sigma_{\chi, n}^\alpha(u)$ . To get the desired hypergeometric equations, we need the change of variable from the following lemma.

**Lemma 4.1.** *The map  $u \mapsto \sin^2(\pi u)$  is a holomorphic bijection from  $(0, 1) \times (0, \infty)$  to  $\mathbb{C} \setminus (-\infty, 1]$  which maps  $\{u : \operatorname{Re} u = 1/2, \operatorname{Im} u > 0\}$  to  $(1, \infty)$ .*

In light of Lemma 4.1, for  $w \in \mathbb{C} \setminus (-\infty, 1]$ , let

$$(4.2) \quad \phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(w) := \sin(\pi u)^{l_\chi} \sigma_{\chi, n}^\alpha(u) \text{ for } w = \sin^2(\pi u) \text{ and } u \in (0, 1) \times (0, \infty).$$

Here  $\sin(\pi u)^{l_\chi} = e^{l_\chi \log \sin(\pi u)}$  where  $\arg(\sin(\pi u))$  is specified by requiring  $\arg(\sin(\pi u)) = 0$  when  $\operatorname{Re} u = \frac{1}{2}$ . We now describe the hypergeometric equations which will be satisfied by  $\phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(w)$ . Define the differential operator

$$(4.3) \quad \mathcal{H}_\chi := w(1-w)\partial_{ww} + (1/2 - l_\chi - (1 - l_\chi)w)\partial_w.$$

For  $n \geq 1$ , recall the coefficients  $\wp_n(u)$  in the  $q$ -series expansion of Weierstrass's elliptic function  $\wp(u)$  from (A.6) and the polynomials  $\tilde{\wp}_n(w)$  such that  $\tilde{\wp}_n(w) = \wp_n(u)$  for  $w = \sin^2(\pi u)$ . Consider the system of differential equations on the sequence of functions  $\{\phi_n(w)\}_{n \geq 0}$

$$(4.4) \quad \left( \mathcal{H}_\chi - \left( \frac{1}{4}l_\chi^2 + \frac{1}{4}\chi^2(P^2 + 2n) \right) \right) \phi_n(w) = \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi + 1)}{4\pi^2} \sum_{l=1}^n \tilde{\wp}_l(w) \phi_{n-l}(w).$$

Here we adopt the convention that the empty summation  $\sum_{l=1}^0$  is 0 so that (4.4) is homogeneous for  $n = 0$ . For  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , (4.4) is a *hypergeometric differential equation* with parameters  $(A_{\chi, n}, B_{\chi, n}, C_\chi)$  defined by

$$(4.5) \quad A_{\chi, n} = -\frac{l_\chi}{2} + \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}\sqrt{P^2 + 2n}, \quad B_{\chi, n} = -\frac{l_\chi}{2} - \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}\sqrt{P^2 + 2n}, \quad C_\chi = \frac{1}{2} - l_\chi.$$

**Proposition 4.2.** *Fix  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$ . Equations (4.4) hold for  $\{\phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(w)\}_{n \geq 0}$  on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus (-\infty, 1]$ .*

Proposition 4.2 follows from a straightforward calculation starting from the BPZ equation, which we give in Section 4.1. It allows us to understand analytic properties  $\phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha$  around 0 using the well-known solution theory for hypergeometric equations; see Appendix C for a summary of needed facts on hypergeometric equations. Since in general solutions of such equations have branch cut on the real line, it is instrumental to consider the restriction of  $\phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha$  to the upper and lower half planes separately. We have Corollary 4.4 below of Proposition 4.2, which relies on the following property.

**Definition 4.3** (Property (R)). A function  $f$  on the closed unit disk  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$  satisfies Property (R) if  $f$  is of the form  $f(w) = \sum_{n=0}^\infty a_n w^n$  for  $|w| \leq 1$  with  $\sum_{n=0}^\infty |a_n| < \infty$ .

**Corollary 4.4.** *Suppose  $\gamma, \chi, \alpha$  in Proposition 4.2 are such that  $C_\chi$  in (4.5) is not an integer. Let  $\mathbb{D}_1 = \{w \in \mathbb{C} : |w| < 1, \operatorname{Im} w > 0\}$  and  $\mathbb{D}_2 = \{w \in \mathbb{C} : |w| < 1, \operatorname{Im} w < 0\}$ . Then for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , there exist functions  $\{\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, 1}(w)\}_{n \geq 0}$*

and  $\{\phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w)\}_{n \geq 0}$  on the closed unit disk  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$  satisfying Property (R) such that  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w)$  and  $w^{1-C_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w)$  are solutions to equations (4.4) and

$$\phi_{\chi,n}^\alpha(w) = \phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w) + w^{1-C_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w) \quad \text{for } w \in \mathbb{D}_i,$$

where  $w^{1-C_\chi} := e^{(1-C_\chi)\log w}$  is specified by requiring  $\arg w \in (-\pi, \pi)$ .

We prove Corollary 4.4 in Section 4.2. Moreover, we will prove the following linear relation between these  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}$ 's, which will be used several times.

**Lemma 4.5.** *In the setting of Corollary 4.4, for  $w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ , we have*

$$(4.6) \quad \phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(w) = e^{\pi\chi P - \mathbf{i}\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w) \text{ and } \phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,2}(w) = -e^{\pi\chi P + \mathbf{i}\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(w).$$

The hypergeometric equations allow us to analytically extend  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}(w)$  jointly in  $\alpha$  and  $w$  beyond the range achieved in Lemma 3.7 by GMC arguments. For this we need the following generalization of Property (R).

**Definition 4.6.** Suppose  $U \subset \mathbb{C}$  is an open set. We say that a function  $g(w, \alpha)$  is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$  if  $g$  can be written as  $g(w, \alpha) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(\alpha) w^n$  satisfying two properties: (1)  $a_n(\alpha)$  are analytic functions on  $U$ ; and (2)  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |a_n(\alpha)| < \infty$  where the convergence holds uniformly for  $\alpha$  in each compact subset of  $U$ .

**Lemma 4.7.** *Recall  $C_\chi = \frac{1}{2} - l_\chi = 1 - \frac{(Q-\alpha)\chi}{2}$ . For each  $i, j \in \{1, 2\}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , there exists an open complex neighborhood  $U$  of  $\{\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q) : C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}\}$  such that the function  $(w, \alpha) \mapsto \phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}(w)$  in Corollary 4.4 have an extension to  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$  which is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular in the sense of Definition 4.6.*

Lemma 4.7 will be used in Section 6 to prove the shift equations (Theorem 6.1) for the probabilistic conformal block. We now construct a particular solution to (4.4), which will be used to in the proof of Lemma 4.7 and Theorem 6.1. To define it, for  $i = 1, 2$  and  $n \geq 1$ , let

$$(4.7) \quad g_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}(w) = \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi + 1)}{4\pi^2} \sum_{l=1}^n \tilde{\phi}_l(w) \phi_{\chi,n-l,i}^{\alpha,j}(w) \quad \text{for } w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}_i.$$

Then  $g_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}(w)$  satisfies Property (R) by Corollary 4.4. By the solution theory of homogeneous hypergeometric equations (see Lemma C.5 and Section 4.3), we can define the following functions in terms of  $g_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}(w)$ .

**Definition 4.8.** For  $n \geq 1$ , and  $i = 1, 2$ , let  $G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w)$  be the unique function on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$  satisfying Property (R) such that  $G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(1) = 0$  and

$$\left( \mathcal{H}_\chi - \left( \frac{1}{4} l_\chi^2 + \frac{1}{4} \chi^2 (P^2 + 2n) \right) \right) G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w) = g_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w) \text{ for } w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}_i.$$

Let  $G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w)$  be the unique function on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$  satisfying Property (R) such that and  $G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(1) = 0$  and

$$\left( \mathcal{H}_\chi - \left( \frac{1}{4}l_\chi^2 + \frac{1}{4}\chi^2(P^2 + 2n) \right) \right) w^{1-C_\chi} G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w) = w^{1-C_\chi} g_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w) \text{ for } w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}_i.$$

Define  $G_{\chi,0,i}^\alpha(w) = G_{\chi,0,i}^{\alpha,1}(w) = G_{\chi,0,i}^{\alpha,2}(w) = 0$  and

$$G_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w) := G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w) + w^{1-C_\chi} G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w) \quad \text{for } w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}_i \text{ and } n \geq 1.$$

We need the following two facts on  $G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}$  which we prove in Section 4.3.

**Proposition 4.9.** *For  $i = 1, 2$ , the functions  $\{G_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w)\}_{n \geq 0}$  are a solution to (4.4) satisfying the following:*

- (a).  $G_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(1) = G_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(1) = 0$ ,  $G_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(0) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} G_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0)$ , and  $G_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,2}(0) = -e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi} G_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0)$  for each  $n \geq 0$ .
- (b). Lemma 4.7 holds with  $G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}(w)$  in place of  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}(w)$ . Namely for each  $i, j \in \{1, 2\}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , there exists an open complex neighborhood  $U$  of  $\{\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q) : C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}\}$  such that  $(w, \alpha) \mapsto G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}(w)$  has an extension to  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$  which is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular.

We now give the proofs of all the statements claimed above.

**4.1. Proof of Proposition 4.2.** The BPZ equation (3.7) for  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau) = e^{\left(\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6\chi^2}l_\chi(l_\chi+1)\right)i\pi\tau} \Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, e^{i\pi\tau})$  implies that for  $u \in \mathbb{H}$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{n \geq 0} \left[ \partial_{uu} \sigma_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u) - l_\chi(l_\chi+1) \sum_{l=0}^n \wp_l(u) \sigma_{\chi,n-l}^\alpha(u) - 2\pi^2 \chi^2 n \sigma_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u) \right. \\ \left. - 2\pi^2 \chi^2 \left( \frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6\chi^2}l_\chi(l_\chi+1) \right) \sigma_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u) \right] q^n = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore for each  $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \partial_{uu} - l_\chi(l_\chi+1) \frac{\pi^2}{\sin^2(\pi u)} - \pi^2 \chi^2 (P^2 + 2n) \right) \sigma_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u) \\ = l_\chi(l_\chi+1) \sum_{l=1}^n \wp_l(u) \sigma_{\chi,n-l}^\alpha(u). \end{aligned}$$

Setting  $\hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u) := \phi_{\chi,n}^\alpha(\sin^2(\pi u)) = \sin(\pi u)^{l_\chi} \sigma_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u)$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} (4.8) \quad & \left( \partial_{uu} - 2\pi l_\chi \cot(\pi u) \partial_u - \pi^2 l_\chi^2 - \pi^2 \chi^2 (P^2 + 2n) \right) \hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u) \\ & = l_\chi(l_\chi+1) \sum_{l=1}^n \wp_l(u) \hat{\phi}_{\chi,n-l}^\alpha(u). \end{aligned}$$

Notice that  $2\pi\sqrt{w(1-w)}\partial_w = \partial_u$ , hence for  $n \geq 0$ , checking

$$\partial_{uu} - 2\pi l_\chi \cot(\pi u) \partial_u - \pi^2 l_\chi^2 - \pi^2 \chi^2 (P^2 + 2n) = 4\pi^2 \left( \mathcal{H}_\chi - \left( \frac{l_\chi^2}{4} + \frac{\chi^2}{4} (P^2 + 2n) \right) \right)$$

implies that the equations (4.4) hold for  $\{\phi_{\chi,n}^\alpha(w)\}_{n \geq 0}$ .  $\square$

**4.2. Analytic properties via hypergeometric equations.** We now prove Corollary 4.4 and Lemma 4.5. With  $\mathcal{H}_\chi$  from (4.3) and  $A_{\chi,n}$ ,  $B_{\chi,n}$ , and  $C_\chi$  from (4.5), we have

$$\mathcal{H}_\chi - \left( \frac{1}{4} l_\chi^2 + \frac{1}{4} \chi^2 (P^2 + 2n) \right) = (w(1-w)\partial_{ww} + (C_\chi - (1 + A_{\chi,n} + B_{\chi,n})w)\partial_w - A_{\chi,n}B_{\chi,n})$$

This makes (4.4) into hypergeometric equations of the form (C.1) which we reviewed in Appendix C.

*Proof of Corollary 4.4.* Note that  $C_\chi - A_{\chi,n} - B_{\chi,n} = \frac{1}{2}$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} |\operatorname{Im}(C_\chi - A_{\chi,n})| &= |\operatorname{Im}(C_\chi - B_{\chi,n})| \\ &= |\operatorname{Im}(1 - A_{\chi,n})| = |\operatorname{Im}(1 - B_{\chi,n})| = \frac{\chi}{2} \sqrt{P^2 + 2n}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore if  $C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}$ , then  $(A_{\chi,n}, B_{\chi,n}, C_\chi)$  satisfy the condition in Lemma C.5 on inhomogeneous solutions. Following Appendix C.1, for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , let

$$(4.9) \quad v_{1,\chi,n}^\alpha(w) := {}_2F_1(A_{\chi,n}, B_{\chi,n}, C_\chi, w),$$

$$(4.10) \quad v_{2,\chi,n}^\alpha(w) := {}_2F_1(1 + A_{\chi,n} - C_\chi, 1 + B_{\chi,n} - C_\chi, 2 - C_\chi, w),$$

where  ${}_2F_1$  is the Gauss hypergeometric function. Then  $v_{1,\chi,n}^\alpha(w)$  and  $v_{2,\chi,n}^\alpha(w)$  satisfy Property (R), and  $v_{1,\chi,n}^\alpha(w)$  and  $w^{1-C_\chi} v_{2,\chi,n}^\alpha(w)$  form a linear basis of the solutions to  $\mathcal{H}_\chi - \left( \frac{1}{4} l_\chi^2 + \frac{1}{4} \chi^2 (P^2 + 2n) \right) f = 0$ .

Fix  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ . Choose  $w_1 \neq w_2$  in  $\mathbb{D}_i$  such that

$$(4.11) \quad v_{1,\chi,n}^\alpha(w_1) w_2^{1-C_\chi} v_{2,\chi,n}^\alpha(w_2) - w_1^{1-C_\chi} v_{2,\chi,n}^\alpha(w_1) v_{1,\chi,n}^\alpha(w_2) \neq 0.$$

For  $n = 0$ ,  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha$  is linear combination of  $v_{1,\chi,n}^\alpha(w)$  and  $w^{1-C_\chi} v_{2,\chi,n}^\alpha(w)$  uniquely specified by the values of  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w_1)$  and  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w_2)$ , since  $\phi_{\chi,0,i}^\alpha$  is a solution to the homogeneous hypergeometric equation. This gives the existence and uniqueness of  $\phi_{\chi,0,i}^{\alpha,1}$  and  $\phi_{\chi,0,i}^{\alpha,2}$ . Note that  $\tilde{\phi}_l(w)$  are polynomials and hence entire functions for all  $l \in \mathbb{N}$ . Now for  $n = 1$ , the existence and uniqueness of  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}$  and  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}$  follows from Lemma C.5. Furthermore, the result for general  $n$  follows from inductively applying Lemma C.5.  $\square$

In light of Corollary 4.4, let  $\phi_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha$  be the continuous extension of  $\phi_{\chi,n}^\alpha$  from  $\mathbb{D}_i$  to  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}_i := \mathbb{D}_i \cup \partial\mathbb{D}_i$ . Namely,

$$(4.12) \quad \phi_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w) = \phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w) + w^{1-C_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w) \quad \text{for } w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}_i \text{ and } i \in \{1, 2\}.$$

We will use the following lemma to prove Lemma 4.5.

**Lemma 4.10.** *For each  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $w \in [-1, 0]$  we have*

$$(4.13) \quad \phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(1) = \phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(1) \text{ and } \phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(w) = e^{\pi\chi P - \pi i l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(w).$$

*Proof.* Let  $f(w) := \phi_{\chi,0}^\alpha(1-w)$ . Then  $f$  solves the hypergeometric equation for parameters  $(A, B, C) = (A_{\chi,0}, B_{\chi,0}, 1 + A_{\chi,0} + B_{\chi,0} - C_\chi)$ . Since  $C_\chi - A_{\chi,0} - B_{\chi,0} = \frac{1}{2}$ , applying Lemma C.8 with  $U := \{z \in \mathbb{D} : 1-z \in \mathbb{D}_i\}$ , and  $D := \mathbb{D} \setminus [0, 1]$ , we see that as  $w \in D$  tends to 0,  $f(w)$  tends to a finite number  $c_0$ . Therefore as  $1-w \in \mathbb{C} \setminus (-\infty, 1]$  tends to 1,  $\phi_{\chi,0}^\alpha(1-w) = f(w)$  tends to  $c_0$ . Inductively applying Lemmas C.7 and C.8, we see that as  $1-w \in \mathbb{C} \setminus (-\infty, 1]$  tends to 1,  $\phi_{\chi,n}^\alpha(1-w) = f(w)$  tends to a finite constant  $c_n$ . On the other hand, we have that  $\phi_{\chi,n}^\alpha(w) = \phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(w)$  tends to  $\phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(1)$  as  $w \rightarrow 1$  within  $\mathbb{D}_1$ . Therefore  $\phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(1) = c_n$ . The same argument gives  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(1) = c_n$ , hence  $\phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(1) = \phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(1)$  as desired.

For the second identity, let  $\hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u) = \sin(\pi u)^{l_\chi} \sigma_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u)$ . We claim that

$$(4.14) \quad \hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u+1) = e^{\pi\chi P - \pi i l_\chi} \hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(u) \quad \text{for } u \in \mathbb{H}.$$

Since  $\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}(-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}) = l_\chi$ , Lemma A.6 implies that  $\mathbb{E} \left[ f(u+1, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \right] = e^{-\pi i l_\chi} \mathbb{E} \left[ f(u, q)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}} \right]$  for  $|q|$  chosen sufficiently small for both sides to be defined. Because of the  $e^{\pi\chi P u}$  factor in  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  from (3.4), we get (4.14).

Now note that  $\phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(\sin^2(\pi i t)) = \hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(i t)$  and  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(\sin^2(\pi(1+i t))) = \hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(1+i t)$  for  $t > 0$ . By (4.14), we have  $\hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(i t+1) = e^{\pi\chi P - \pi i l_\chi} \hat{\phi}_{\chi,n}^\alpha(i t)$ , hence  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(w) = e^{\pi\chi P - \pi i l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(w)$  for  $w \in [-1, 0]$ . Taking the limit  $w \rightarrow 0$  yields  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(0) = e^{\pi\chi P - \pi i l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(0)$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Lemma 4.5.* By Lemma 4.10, we have  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(0) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0)$ . Set  $\phi_n = \phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1} - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}$ . Then  $\phi_0$  is a solution to the  $n = 0$  case of (4.4) which satisfies Property (R) and has the value  $\phi_0(0) = 0$ . By Lemma C.1 on the structure of the solution space of the hypergeometric equation, we must have  $\phi_0 \equiv 0$ . Since  $\phi_1$  is a solution to (4.4) with  $n = 1$ , we similarly get  $\phi_1 \equiv 0$ . Continuing via induction on  $n$ , we get  $\phi_n \equiv 0$ , hence  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(w) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$  for all  $n$ .

By Lemma 4.10, for  $w \in [-1, 0]$  we have

$$\phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(w) - \phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(w) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} (\phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(w) - \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)).$$

On the other hand, by (4.12), since  $w^{1-C_\chi}$  has branch cut at  $(-\infty, 0)$ , we have on  $(-1, 0)$  that

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(w) &= \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w) + e^{\pi(1-C_\chi)i} |w|^{1-C_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(w); \\ \phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(w) &= \phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(w) + e^{-\pi(1-C_\chi)i} |w|^{1-C_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,2}(w). \end{aligned}$$

Putting these together, we have  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,2}(w) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} e^{2(1-C_\chi)\pi i} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(w) = -e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(w)$  on  $(-1, 0)$ . Therefore,  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,2} = -e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}$  on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$  by their analyticity.  $\square$

**4.3. The particular solution and  $(w, \alpha)$ -regularity.** By Definition 4.8,  $\{G_{\chi, n, i}^\alpha(w)\}_{n \geq 0}$  solves (4.4) as asserted in Proposition 4.9. In this section we will first prove Proposition 4.9 (a) and then prove Lemma 4.7 and Proposition 4.9 (b) together.

*Proof of Proposition 4.9 (a).* By Definition 4.8,  $G_{\chi, n, 1}^\alpha(1) = G_{\chi, n, 2}^\alpha(1) = 0$ . By Lemma 4.5, we have  $g_{\chi, n, 2}^{\alpha, 1}(w) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} g_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(w)$  and  $g_{\chi, n, 2}^{\alpha, 2}(w) = -e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi} g_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 2}(w)$ , which implies that  $G_{\chi, n, 2}^{\alpha, 1}(0) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} G_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(0)$  and  $G_{\chi, n, 2}^{\alpha, 2}(0) = -e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi} G_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 2}(0)$ .  $\square$

*Proof of Lemma 4.7 and Proposition 4.9 (b).* We will repeatedly use two key facts about  $(w, \alpha)$ -regularity. Firstly, if  $f(\alpha)$  is analytic on a domain  $U \subset \mathbb{C}$  and  $g(w)$  satisfies Property (R) on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$ , then  $f(\alpha)g(w)$  is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$ . Moreover,  $(w, \alpha)$ -regularity is preserved by the solution to hypergeometric differential equation as stated in Lemma C.6.

We now inductively prove the following statement index by integer  $m \geq 0$ :

(4.15) Proposition 4.9 (b) holds for  $G_{\chi, m, i}^{\alpha, j}$  and Lemma 4.7 holds  $\phi_{\chi, m-1, i}^{\alpha, j}$ .

Since  $G_{\chi, 0, i}^{\alpha, j}(w) = 0$  and Statement (4.15) on  $\phi_{\chi, -1, i}^{\alpha, j}$  is vacuous, Statement (4.15) holds for  $m = 0$ . Now we fix  $n \geq 0$  and assume that Statement (4.15) holds for any  $m \leq n$ . We aim at proving Statement (4.15) for  $m = n + 1$ .

By the definition of  $G_{\chi, n, i}^\alpha$ , we see that  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^\alpha(w) - G_{\chi, n, i}^\alpha(w)$  is a solution to the homogeneous version of the hypergeometric equation (4.4). Recall  $v_{1, \chi, n}^\alpha(w)$  and  $v_{2, \chi, n}^\alpha(w)$  from (4.9) and (4.10). By Lemma C.1 we may write

$$(4.16) \quad \phi_{\chi, n, i}^\alpha(w) = G_{\chi, n, i}^\alpha(w) + X_{\chi, n, i}^1(\alpha)v_{1, \chi, n}^\alpha(w) + X_{\chi, n, i}^2(\alpha)w^{1-C_\chi}v_{2, \chi, n}^\alpha(w),$$

for  $X_{\chi, n, i}^1(\alpha)$  and  $X_{\chi, n, i}^2(\alpha)$  independent of  $w$ . Thus

$$(4.17) \quad \phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w) = G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w) + X_{\chi, n, i}^j(\alpha)v_{j, \chi, n}^\alpha(w) \quad \text{for } i, j \in \{1, 2\}.$$

For  $i = 1, 2$  recall from Corollary 4.4 that  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, 1}(w) + w^{1-C_\chi}\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, 2}(w) = \phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(w)$  on  $w \in \mathbb{D}_i$ . By Lemma 3.7 and Equations (4.1) and (4.2),  $\phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(w)$  is analytic in  $\alpha$  on a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$ . Due to the analyticity of  $G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  in  $\alpha$  by induction hypothesis, we see that  $F^\alpha(w) := X_{\chi, n, i}^1(\alpha)v_{1, \chi, n}^\alpha(w) + X_{\chi, n, i}^2(\alpha)w^{1-C_\chi}v_{2, \chi, n}^\alpha(w)$  is analytic in  $\alpha$  on a complex neighborhood of  $\{\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q) : C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}\}$  for  $w \in \mathbb{D}_i$ .

For each  $\alpha_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , there exist  $w_1, w_2 \in \mathbb{D}_i$  such that equation (4.11) holds with  $\alpha = \alpha_0$  and  $v_{j, \chi, n}^\alpha(w_k)$  is analytic at  $\alpha_0$  for  $1 \leq j, k \leq 2$ . By solving linear systems,  $X_{\chi, n, i}^1(\alpha)$  and  $X_{\chi, n, i}^2(\alpha)$  can be expressed in terms of  $F^\alpha(w_k)$  and  $\{v_{j, \chi, n}^\alpha(w_k)\}_{1 \leq j, k \leq 2}$ . Therefore  $X_{\chi, n, i}^1(\alpha)$  and  $X_{\chi, n, i}^2(\alpha)$  are analytic in  $\alpha$  on a complex neighborhood of  $\{\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q) : C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}\}$ . By Lemmas C.2 and C.3 on the regularity of  $v_{j, \chi, n}^\alpha(\alpha)$ , equation (4.17) yields that  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}$

is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$ . Recall  $g_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  from (4.7). By the induction hypothesis, we see that  $g_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$ . By Lemmas C.5 and C.6, we see that  $G_{\chi, n+1, i}^{\alpha, j}$  is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$ . This concludes our induction.  $\square$

## 5. OPERATOR PRODUCT EXPANSIONS FOR CONFORMAL BLOCKS

In this section, we prove that the  $q$ -series coefficients  $\{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}_0}$  of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  from (2.11), which were originally defined for  $\alpha$  on a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$  may be analytically continued to a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ . Moreover, they are linearly related to  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}$  from Corollary 4.4. To state the result, we introduce the following quantities. Fix  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and recall  $l_\chi = \frac{\chi^2}{2} - \frac{\alpha\chi}{2}$  from (3.3). Define the functions

$$(5.1) \quad W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma) := \pi^{l_\chi} (2\pi e^{i\pi})^{-\frac{1}{3}\left(2 + \frac{2\gamma l_\chi}{\chi} + \frac{4l_\chi}{\chi\gamma} + \frac{6l_\chi^2}{\chi^2}\right)};$$

$$(5.2) \quad W_\chi^+(\alpha, \gamma) := -e^{2i\pi l_\chi - 2i\pi\chi^2} (2\pi e^{i\pi})^{-\frac{1}{3}\left(\frac{\gamma l_\chi}{\chi} + \frac{2l_\chi}{\chi^2} - 8l_\chi + \frac{6l_\chi^2}{\chi^2}\right)} \pi^{-l_\chi - 1} \frac{1 - e^{2\pi\chi P - 2i\pi l_\chi}}{\chi(Q - \alpha)} \left(\frac{4}{\gamma^2}\right)^{\frac{1}{\chi - \frac{2}{\gamma}}} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{\alpha\chi}{2} - \frac{\chi^2}{2} + \frac{2\chi}{\gamma})\Gamma(1 - \alpha\chi)\Gamma(\alpha\chi - \chi^2)}{\Gamma(\frac{\alpha\chi}{2} - \frac{\chi^2}{2})\Gamma(1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{4})^{\frac{2\chi}{\gamma}}}.$$

Recall from (A.3) that  $\Theta'_\tau(0)$  is equal to  $q^{1/4}$  times a power series in  $q$  with radius of convergence 1. We define the quantities  $\eta_{\chi, n}^\pm(\alpha)$  as coefficients of the following  $q$ -series expansions:

$$(5.3) \quad \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{4}{3}\frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{\chi^2} + \frac{2}{3}l_\chi + \frac{2}{3}} = q^{\frac{1}{3}\frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{\chi^2} + \frac{1}{6}l_\chi + \frac{1}{6}} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \eta_{\chi, n}^-(\alpha) q^n;$$

$$(5.4) \quad \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{4}{3}\frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{\chi^2} - \frac{2}{3}l_\chi} = q^{\frac{1}{3}\frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{\chi^2} - \frac{1}{6}l_\chi} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \eta_{\chi, n}^+(\alpha) q^n.$$

We are now ready to state the main theorem of this section.

**Theorem 5.1.** *For each  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , the function  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  can be analytically extended to a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ . Recall  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}$  from Corollary 4.4. For  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (\chi, Q)$  we have*

(5.5)

$$\phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(0) = W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma) \left[ \eta_{\chi, 0}^-(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha - \chi) + \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \eta_{\chi, n-m}^-(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, m}(\alpha - \chi) \right];$$

(5.6)

$$\phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 2}(0) = W_\chi^+(\alpha, \gamma) \left[ \eta_{\chi, 0}^+(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha + \chi) + \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \eta_{\chi, n-m}^+(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, m}(\alpha + \chi) \right],$$

where we interpret  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  via the analytic extension above and use the convention that the value of the empty summation  $\sum_{m=0}^{-1}$  is 0. (Note that  $\phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(0)$  is well defined for  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (\chi, Q)$  since  $C_\chi = \frac{1}{2} - l_\chi = 1 - \frac{(Q-\alpha)\chi}{2} \in (\frac{1}{2}, 1)$  and thus the condition of Corollary 4.4 is satisfied.)

Our proof of Theorem 5.1 relies on the operator product expansion (OPE) for the  $u$ -deformed conformal blocks. We will state the OPE results in Section 5.1. Since these results follow from a direct adaptation of the methods of [KRV20, RZ20b], we will give brief proofs in Appendix D. We complete the proof of Theorem 5.1 in Section 5.2.

Theorem 5.1 allows us to strengthen Lemma 4.7 and the last assertion of Proposition 4.9 into the following Corollary 5.2, which gives analytic extensions of  $G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  and  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$ .

**Corollary 5.2.** *Fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$ . There exists a complex neighborhood  $V$  of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$  such that  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  in Lemma 4.7 and  $G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  in Proposition 4.9 admit an extension on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times V$  which is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular (see Definition 4.6) for  $i, j = 1, 2$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  can be analytically extended to a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ , by (5.5) and (5.6), there exists an open complex neighborhood  $V$  of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$  on which  $\phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(0)$  and  $\phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 2}(0)$  admit analytic extension in  $\alpha$ . By Lemma 4.5, the same holds for  $\phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 2}(0)$  and  $\phi_{\chi, n, 2}^{\alpha, 2}(0)$ .

Recall (4.17) that  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w) = G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w) + X_{\chi, n, i}^j(\alpha) v_{j, \chi, n}^\alpha(w)$  for  $i, j \in \{1, 2\}$ . Setting  $w = 0$  yields

$$(5.7) \quad X_{\chi, n, i}^j(\alpha) = \phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(0) - G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(0).$$

For  $n = 0$ , equation (5.7) implies that  $X_{\chi, 0, i}^j(\alpha)$  admits an analytic extension to  $V$ , hence  $\phi_{\chi, 0, i}^{\alpha, j}$  is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times V$  by (4.16). Now by Lemma C.6 we see that  $G_{\chi, 1, i}^{\alpha, j}$  admits a  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular extension on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times V$ . This further implies that  $X_{\chi, 1, i}^j(\alpha)$  admits an analytic extension to  $V$ , hence  $\phi_{\chi, 1, i}^{\alpha, j}$  and  $G_{\chi, 2, i}^{\alpha, j}$  admit  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular extension on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times V$ . Now by induction in  $n$  we get that  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}$  and  $G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}$  admit  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular extension on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times V$ .  $\square$

Theorem 5.1 and Corollary 5.2 are the only ingredients used in the proof of Theorem 2.11 in Section 6. The reader may skip the rest of this section in the first reading.

**5.1. Operator product expansion.** Recall the  $u$ -deformed block  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$  from Definition 3.3. We define the renormalized deformed block by

$$(5.8) \quad \phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) := \sin(\pi u)^{l_\chi} \psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau).$$

Throughout this section we assume that  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}$  and  $q = e^{i\pi\tau} \in (0, 1)$ . Moreover,  $q$  and  $u$  are small enough such that  $(u, q) \in D_\chi^\alpha$

as in equation (3.2). We will provide three operator product expansion (OPE) results for  $\phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  which describe its asymptotic behavior as  $u$  tends to 0. The first one corresponds to the direct evaluation of  $\phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  at  $u = 0$ .

**Lemma 5.3.** *Consider  $u = it$  with  $t \in (0, \frac{1}{2} \operatorname{Im}(\tau))$ . For  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$ ,*

$$(5.9) \quad \lim_{u \rightarrow 0} \phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma) q^{\frac{P^2}{2} - \frac{1}{6} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{x^2} - \frac{1}{6} l_\chi - \frac{1}{6}} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{4}{3} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{x^2} + \frac{2}{3} l_\chi + \frac{2}{3}} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha - \chi).$$

*Proof.* By direct substitution and using (A.3) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{u \rightarrow 0} \phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) &= q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{\gamma l_\chi}{12x} - \frac{1}{6} \frac{l_\chi^2}{x^2}} \pi^{l_\chi} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{-\frac{2l_\chi^2}{3x^2} - \frac{2l_\chi}{3} + \frac{4l_\chi}{3\gamma x}} \\ &\quad \times \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} + \frac{\gamma x}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{x}{\gamma}} \right] \\ &= W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma) q^{\frac{P^2}{2} - \frac{1}{6} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{x^2} - \frac{1}{6} l_\chi - \frac{1}{6}} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{4}{3} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{x^2} + \frac{2}{3} l_\chi + \frac{2}{3}} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha - \chi). \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

Our second OPE result concerns the next order expansion when  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  and  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ . We give its proof in Appendix D.

**Lemma 5.4.** *Consider  $u = it$  with  $t \in (0, \frac{1}{2} \operatorname{Im}(\tau))$ . Let  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  and  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ . We have*

$$(5.10) \quad \begin{aligned} &\lim_{u \rightarrow 0} \sin(\pi u)^{-2l_\chi - 1} \left( \phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^\alpha(u, q) - \phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^\alpha(0, q) \right) \\ &= W_\chi^+(\alpha, \gamma) q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{l_\chi}{6} - \frac{2}{3} \frac{l_\chi(1+l_\chi)}{\gamma^2}} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{16}{3} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2}{3} l_\chi} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2}). \end{aligned}$$

Our third and most intricate OPE result is the counterpart of Lemma 5.4 with  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  or  $\frac{2}{\gamma}$  and  $\alpha$  close to  $Q$ . To state the result we need the *reflection coefficient* of boundary Liouville CFT. We will recall its probabilistic meaning in Appendix D. However, for the rest of this section we just define it as the explicit formula obtained in [RZ20b, Theorem 1.8]. Namely define

$$(5.11) \quad \begin{aligned} R(\alpha, \chi, P) &:= \frac{(2\pi)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-\frac{1}{2}} (\frac{2}{\gamma})^{\frac{\gamma}{2}(Q-\alpha)-\frac{1}{2}}}{(Q-\alpha)\Gamma(1-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}} \\ &\quad \times \frac{\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}) e^{-i\pi(\frac{\chi}{2} + iP)(Q-\alpha)}}{\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(Q-\alpha) S_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{\alpha}{2} + \frac{\chi}{2} + iP) S_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{\alpha}{2} - \frac{\chi}{2} - iP)}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(x)$  and  $S_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(x)$  are special functions introduced in Appendix A.2.

For  $\alpha \in (Q, 2Q + \frac{4}{\gamma})$ , we use the reflection coefficient to define

$$(5.12) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) &:= -q^{\frac{1}{6}(1-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}-Q(Q+\frac{\gamma}{2}-\alpha))} \eta(q)^{\frac{3\alpha\gamma}{2}+\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma}-2-\frac{3\alpha^2}{2}+(Q+\frac{\gamma}{2}-\alpha)(3\alpha-4Q)} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{(Q-\alpha)(\gamma-\alpha)} \\ &\times \frac{e^{i\pi(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}-(\alpha-\frac{\gamma}{2}-Q)(\alpha-2Q))}(2\pi)^{(\alpha-\frac{\gamma}{2}-Q)(Q-\alpha)}}{(-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}+1)(1-e^{\pi\gamma P-i\pi\frac{\gamma^2}{2}+i\pi\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}})} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})\Gamma(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma}-1-\frac{4}{\gamma^2})\Gamma(1+\frac{4}{\gamma^2}-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}-1-\frac{\gamma^2}{2})\Gamma(1+\frac{\gamma^2}{4}-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2})\Gamma(\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}-1)} \\ &\times R(\alpha-\frac{\gamma}{2}, \chi, P) \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\gamma}{2}(2Q-\alpha)} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx \right)^{\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}-\frac{4}{\gamma^2}-1} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

**Lemma 5.5.** *The function  $\alpha \mapsto \mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  admits an analytic continuation in a complex neighborhood of  $(Q, 2Q)$ .*

*Proof.* By the moment bounds given by Lemma B.2 and the analyticity provided by Lemma 3.7, the GMC expectation in (5.12) is well-defined and analytic in  $\alpha$  in a complex neighborhood of  $(Q, 2Q + \frac{4}{\gamma})$ . The prefactor in front of the GMC expectation is an explicit meromorphic function of  $\alpha$  with known poles; the exact formula (5.11) shows that it is analytic in  $\alpha$  in a complex neighborhood of  $\alpha \in (Q, 2Q)$ , making the entire expression of  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  analytic in a complex neighborhood of  $(Q, 2Q)$ .  $\square$

We are now ready to state the last OPE result. The proof is also given in Appendix D.

**Lemma 5.6.** *Consider  $u = it$  with  $t \in (0, \frac{1}{2}\text{Im}(\tau))$ . Let  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  or  $\frac{2}{\gamma}$ . There exists a small  $\alpha_0 > 0$  such that for  $\alpha \in (Q - \alpha_0, Q)$  we have*

$$(5.13) \quad \begin{aligned} &\lim_{u \rightarrow 0} \sin(\pi u)^{-2l_\chi-1} \left( \phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) - \phi_\chi^\alpha(0, q) \right) \\ &= W_\chi^+(\alpha, \gamma) q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{l_\chi}{6} - \frac{1}{6} \frac{l_\chi(1+l_\chi)}{x^2}} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{4}{3} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{x^2} - \frac{2}{3} l_\chi} \mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha + \chi). \end{aligned}$$

Note that the  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  case of Lemma 5.6 takes the same form as Lemma 5.4, except with  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2})$  in place of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2})$ . This suggests that  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  gives the analytic extension of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  beyond  $\alpha = Q$ . We will prove this at the level of  $q$ -series in the proof of Theorem 5.1 below.

**5.2. Proof of Theorem 5.1.** We first prove the easiest part of Theorem 5.1, which does not require analytic continuation of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$ .

**Lemma 5.7.** *The equation (5.5) holds for  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (\chi, Q)$ .*

*Proof.* Recall  $\psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau) = q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6x^2}l_\chi(l_\chi+1)} \Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q)$  and  $\Sigma_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sigma_{\chi, n}^\alpha(u) q^n$  from (3.5) and (4.1). Recall  $\phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(w) = \sin(\pi u)^{l_\chi} \sigma_{\chi, n}^\alpha(u)$  with  $w = \sin^2(\pi u)$

from (4.2). Since  $\phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = \sin(\pi u)^{l_\chi} \psi_\chi^\alpha(u, \tau)$ , we have

$$\phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6\chi^2} l_\chi(l_\chi+1)} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(w) q^n \quad \text{for } w = \sin^2(\pi u).$$

Recall Proposition 4.2 and Corollary 4.4 that for  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$  and  $C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}$ , we have  $\phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(w) = \phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(w) + w^{1-C_\chi} \phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 2}(w)$  for  $w \in \mathbb{D}_i$ . This gives  $\lim_{u \rightarrow 0} \phi_\chi^\alpha(u, q) = q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6\chi^2} l_\chi(l_\chi+1)} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(0) q^n$ . For  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$ , by Lemma 5.3  $q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6\chi^2} l_\chi(l_\chi+1)} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(0) q^n$  equals

$$(5.14) \quad W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma) q^{\frac{P^2}{2} - \frac{1}{6} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{\chi^2} - \frac{1}{6} l_\chi - \frac{1}{6}} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{4}{3} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{\chi^2} + \frac{2}{3} l_\chi + \frac{2}{3}} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha - \chi).$$

Since  $C_\chi = 1 - \frac{(Q-\alpha)\chi}{2}$ , for  $\alpha \in (\chi, Q)$ , we have  $C_\chi \in (\frac{1}{2}, 1)$  hence  $C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}$ . Expanding (5.14) into a  $q$  power series using the definition of  $\eta_{\chi, n}^-$  from (5.3), we get (5.5) for  $\alpha \in (\chi, Q)$  as desired.  $\square$

We have seen that Lemma 5.7 follows from comparing series coefficients based on the OPE result Lemma 5.3. Using the same argument with the OPE results Lemmas 5.4 and 5.6 instead, we get the following.

**Lemma 5.8.** *Equation (5.6) holds for  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$ ,  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ . Define  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  by the series expansion  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) q^n$ . Then equation (5.6) holds with  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha + \chi)$  in place of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha + \chi)$  for  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (Q - \alpha_0, Q)$  for some small  $\alpha_0 > 0$ .*

*Proof.* By Corollary 4.4, for  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, Q)$  and  $C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}$ , we have

$$(5.15) \quad \phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 2}(0) = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0^+} \sin(\pi i t)^{-2l_\chi-1} \left( \phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(i t) - \phi_{\chi, n}^\alpha(0) \right).$$

Similarly as in Lemma 5.7, by Lemma 5.4, for  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  and  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$  we have that  $q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{1}{6\chi^2} l_\chi(l_\chi+1)} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(0) q^n$  equals

$$(5.16) \quad W_\chi^+(\alpha, \gamma) q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{l_\chi}{6} - \frac{2}{3} \frac{l_\chi(1+l_\chi)}{\gamma^2}} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{16}{3} \frac{l_\chi(l_\chi+1)}{\gamma^2} - \frac{2}{3} l_\chi} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2}).$$

Since  $C_{\frac{\gamma}{2}} = 1 - \frac{(Q-\alpha)\gamma}{4} \in (\frac{1}{2}, 1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{8})$  for  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ , we have  $C_\chi \notin \mathbb{Z}$  for  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  and  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$ . Expanding (5.16) into a  $q$  power series using the definition of  $\eta_{\chi, n}^+$  from (5.4), we get (5.6).

Using Lemma 5.6 instead of Lemma 5.4, the identical argument gives (5.6) with  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha + \chi)$  in place of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha + \chi)$  for  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (Q - \alpha_0, Q)$  for some small  $\alpha_0 > 0$ . (Note that by choosing  $\alpha_0$  small enough  $C_\chi = 1 - \frac{(Q-\alpha)\chi}{2} \notin \mathbb{Z}$  as before.)  $\square$

*Proof of Theorem 5.1.* We prove the following claim by induction:

(5.17)

$\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha)$  admits an analytic extension to a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ , under which  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha) = \mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha)$  for  $\alpha \in (Q, 2Q)$ .

Given (5.17), by Lemma 5.8 and the analyticity of  $\phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0)$  from Lemma 4.7, we immediately complete the proof of Theorem 5.1.

We first prove (5.17) for  $n = 0$ . By Lemma 5.8, setting  $n = 0$  and  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  in (5.6) we see that for  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma})$

$$(5.18) \quad \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2}) = [W_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^+(\alpha, \gamma) \eta_{\frac{\gamma}{2},0}^+(\alpha)]^{-1} \phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2},0,1}^{\alpha,2}(0).$$

By Lemma 2.6(b), we know  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  is analytic in a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ . Since  $C_{\frac{\gamma}{2}} = 1 - \frac{(Q-\alpha)\gamma}{4} \in (\frac{1}{2}, 1)$  for  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ . By Lemma 4.7,  $\phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2},n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0)$  is analytic in  $\alpha$  in a complex neighborhood of  $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ . By the explicit expression for  $W_{\chi}^+(\alpha, \gamma)$  from (5.2) and the fact that  $\eta_{\chi,0}^+(\alpha) = (2\pi e^{i\pi})^{\frac{4}{3}l_{\chi}(l_{\chi}+1)-\frac{2}{3}l_{\chi}}$ , the right hand side of (5.18) is analytic in  $\alpha$  in a complex neighborhood of  $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ . We now define  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2})$  as the right hand side of (5.18) on this neighborhood. This gives a definition of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  on a complex neighborhood of  $(\gamma, Q + \frac{\gamma}{2})$ , which is consistent with its original definition on  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ . Therefore we have analytically extended  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  in  $\alpha$  to a complex neighborhood  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q + \frac{\gamma}{2})$ , under which (5.18) holds for  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ .

On the other hand, by Lemma 5.8 for some small  $\alpha_0 > 0$  we have

$$(5.19) \quad \mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2}) = [W_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^+(\alpha, \gamma) \eta_{\frac{\gamma}{2},0}^+(\alpha)]^{-1} \phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2},0,1}^{\alpha,2}(0) \quad \text{for } \alpha \in (Q - \alpha_0, Q).$$

By Lemma 5.5,  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  is analytic in a complex neighborhood of  $(Q, 2Q)$ . Set  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha) = \mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  in this neighborhood. Since  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q + \frac{\gamma}{2}) \cap (Q, 2Q) \neq \emptyset$ , this defines an analytic extension of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  on a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ . This proves (5.17) for  $n = 0$ .

For  $n \geq 1$ , suppose (5.17) holds for  $m < n$ . By (5.6) and Lemma 5.8,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2}) &= [W_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^+(\alpha, \gamma) \eta_{\frac{\gamma}{2},0}^+(\alpha)]^{-1} \phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2},n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0) - \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \frac{\eta_{\frac{\gamma}{2},n-m}^+(\alpha)}{\eta_{\frac{\gamma}{2},0}^+(\alpha)} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2}); \\ \mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2}) &= [W_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^+(\alpha, \gamma) \eta_{\frac{\gamma}{2},0}^+(\alpha)]^{-1} \phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2},n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0) - \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \frac{\eta_{\frac{\gamma}{2},n-m}^+(\alpha)}{\eta_{\frac{\gamma}{2},0}^+(\alpha)} \mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2}). \end{aligned}$$

As in the  $n = 0$  case, the first equation together with the induction hypothesis for (5.17) gives a definition of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2})$  for  $\alpha$  in a complex neighborhood of  $(\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ . This provides an analytic extension of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha)$  on a complex neighborhood of  $(\gamma, Q + \frac{\gamma}{2})$ . Setting  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha) = \mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha)$

on a complex neighborhood of  $(Q, 2Q)$ , we arrive at the desired analytic extension of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  claimed in (5.17).  $\square$

## 6. EQUIVALENCE OF THE PROBABILISTIC CONFORMAL BLOCK AND NEKRASOV PARTITION FUNCTION

Recall  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  from (2.13) and  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P}^\alpha(q)$  from (2.16). Theorem 2.11 asserts that they agree as  $q$ -power series. In this section, we prove Theorem 2.11 by showing that their  $q$ -series coefficients satisfy the same characterizing shift equations. The proof is divided into six steps. We now present these steps, deferring the proof of a few statements to later subsections.

Our first step is to establish the shift equations for  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha)$  and  $\{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  defined in (2.12) and (2.13). The shift equations uses  $A_{\chi, n}, B_{\chi, n}, C_\chi$  from (4.5) and  $G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}$  from Definition 4.8, which are related to the hypergeometric differential equations from Proposition 4.2. In particular, we need

$$V_{\chi, n}^{\alpha, 1} := G_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 1}(0) \quad \text{and} \quad V_{\chi, n}^{\alpha, 2} := G_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, 2}(0) \quad \text{for } n \in \mathbb{N}_0.$$

Moreover, we need the *connection coefficients* (see (C.2))

$$(6.1) \quad \Gamma_{n, 1} := \frac{\Gamma(C_\chi)\Gamma(C_\chi - A_{\chi, n} - B_{\chi, n})}{\Gamma(C_\chi - A_{\chi, n})\Gamma(C_\chi - B_{\chi, n})} \text{ and } \Gamma_{n, 2} := \frac{\Gamma(2 - C_\chi)\Gamma(C_\chi - A_{\chi, n} - B_{\chi, n})}{\Gamma(1 - A_{\chi, n})\Gamma(1 - B_{\chi, n})}.$$

Recall that  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  and  $G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}$  are analytically extended in  $\alpha$  via Theorem 5.1, and Corollary 5.2, respectively. This allows us to view  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, n}^q = \frac{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}}{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}}$  from (2.13) as an analytic function in  $\alpha$  on a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ , and to view  $V_{\chi, n}^{\alpha, 1}$  and  $V_{\chi, n}^{\alpha, 2}$  as analytic functions in  $\alpha$  on a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$ . We are now ready to state the shift equations for  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha)$  and  $\{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ , which we prove in Section 6.1 by combining the hypergeometric differential equations and the operator product expansions from Theorem 5.1.

**Theorem 6.1.** *Recall explicit functions  $W_\chi^\pm(\alpha, \gamma)$  from (5.1) and (5.2) and  $\eta_{\chi, m}^\pm(\alpha)$  from (5.3) and (5.4). Fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$ . For  $\alpha$  in a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$ , we have*

$$(6.2) \quad \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha - \chi) = -\frac{W_\chi^+(\alpha, \gamma)}{W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma)} \frac{\Gamma_{0, 2}}{\Gamma_{0, 1}} \frac{1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi}}{1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi}} \frac{\eta_{\chi, 0}^+(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi, 0}^-(\alpha)} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha + \chi).$$

Setting  $\tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,j} = V_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,j} W_{\chi}^{-}(\alpha, \gamma)^{-1} \eta_{\chi,0}^{-}(\alpha)^{-1} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha - \chi)^{-1}$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 (6.3) \quad & \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha - \chi) + \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \frac{\eta_{\chi,n-m}^{-}(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^{-}(\alpha)} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha - \chi) \\
 &= \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}} \frac{\Gamma_{0,1}}{\Gamma_{0,2}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha + \chi) + \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}} \frac{\Gamma_{0,1}}{\Gamma_{0,2}} \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \frac{\eta_{\chi,n-m}^{+}(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^{+}(\alpha)} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha + \chi) \\
 & \quad + \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}} \frac{1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_{\chi}}}{1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_{\chi}}} \tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,2} + \tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,1}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Our second step is to get the explicit expression (6.4) below for  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$ . We prove it in Section 6.2 by checking that the right side of (6.4) satisfies the shift equation (6.2) as well. Proposition 6.2 allows us to explicitly compute the normalization  $Z_{\gamma,P}^{\alpha}(q)$  in Definition 2.4 thanks to (2.14).

**Proposition 6.2.** *For  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , we have*

$$\begin{aligned}
 (6.4) \quad & \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha) = e^{\frac{i\pi\alpha^2}{2}} \left(\frac{\gamma}{2}\right)^{\frac{\gamma\alpha}{4}} e^{-\frac{\pi\alpha P}{2}} \Gamma\left(1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{4}\right)^{\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \\
 & \quad \frac{\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2}) \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{2}{\gamma} + \frac{\alpha}{2}) \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2} - iP) \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2} + iP)}{\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{2}{\gamma}) \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(Q - iP) \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(Q + iP) \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(Q - \alpha)}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Our third step is to prove a uniqueness result for a shift equation closely related to (6.3). For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , consider the shift equation

$$(6.5) \quad X_n(\alpha - \chi) = Y_n(\chi, \alpha) X_n(\alpha + \chi) + Z_n(\chi, \alpha)$$

on unknown function  $X_n(\alpha)$ , where we set  $Y_n(\chi, \alpha) := \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}\Gamma_{0,1}}{\Gamma_{n,1}\Gamma_{0,2}}$  and

$$\begin{aligned}
 (6.6) \quad & Z_n(\chi, \alpha) := - \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \frac{\eta_{\chi,n-m}^{-}(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^{-}(\alpha)} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha - \chi) \\
 & + \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}\Gamma_{0,1}}{\Gamma_{n,1}\Gamma_{0,2}} \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \frac{\eta_{\chi,n-m}^{+}(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^{+}(\alpha)} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha + \chi) + \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}} \frac{1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_{\chi}}}{1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_{\chi}}} \tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,2} + \tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,1}.
 \end{aligned}$$

By (6.3), we see that (6.5) holds with  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,n}$  in place of  $X_n$  for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . However, it is crucial that in (6.5) we view  $X_n$  as the only unknown function while  $Y_n$  and  $Z_n$  are viewed as given. It is the uniqueness of this shift equation that is most convenient for the proof of Theorem 2.11. We state this uniqueness as Proposition 6.3 and prove it in Section 6.2 along with Proposition 6.2.

**Proposition 6.3.** *Fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  with  $\gamma^2$  irrational and  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ . For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let  $X_n^1(\alpha)$  and  $X_n^2(\alpha)$  be meromorphic functions on a complex neighborhood  $V$  of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ . Suppose (6.5) for  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$  holds with  $X_n^i$  in place of  $X_n$  for  $i = 1, 2$ , and moreover,  $X_n^1(\alpha_0) = X_n^2(\alpha_0)$  for some  $\alpha_0 \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$ . Then  $X_n^1(\alpha) = X_n^2(\alpha)$  for all  $\alpha \in V$ .*

Our fourth step is to establish Zamolodchikov's recursion when  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ :

**Theorem 6.4.** *Fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , and  $q \in (0, 1)$ . If  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ , then  $P \mapsto \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  admits a meromorphic extension to all of  $\mathbb{C}$  under which*

$$(6.7) \quad \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = \sum_{n, m=1}^{\infty} q^{2nm} \frac{R_{\gamma, m, n}(\alpha)}{P^2 - P_{m, n}^2} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P_{-m, n}}^q(\alpha) + [q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q)]^{\alpha(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2}) - 2},$$

where  $R_{\gamma, m, n}(\alpha)$  and  $P_{m, n}$  are explicitly defined in (2.20) and (2.21).

The key to the proof of Theorem 6.4 is that when  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  we have a Dotsenko-Fateev integral representation of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$ , which we analyze in detail in Section 6.3. From this representation and Proposition 6.2, we will show in Section 6.4 that for  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  all poles of  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  are simple, lie in  $\{\pm P_{m, n} : n \in \mathbb{N} \text{ and } 1 \leq m \leq N\}$ , and have residues given by  $R_{\gamma, m, n}(\alpha)$  in (6.7). To conclude the proof, we then show in Section 6.4 that  $\lim_{P \rightarrow \infty} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = [q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q)]^{\alpha(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2}) - 2}$ , giving the final term in (6.7).

Our fifth step is to show Theorem 2.11 for  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  using Theorem 6.4. This argument is known in physics, but we provide it below for completeness.

**Theorem 6.5.** *Suppose  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  for  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , and  $q \in (0, 1)$ . Let  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  be defined under the meromorphic extension to  $P \in \mathbb{C}$  from Theorem 6.4. Then  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  as formal  $q$ -series.*

*Proof.* By Theorem 6.4, (2.19), and (2.22), when  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ , the formal  $q$ -series expansions for both  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P}^{\alpha}(q)$  and the meromorphic continuation of  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  solve the recursion (6.7). Denoting their difference by  $\Delta_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) q^n$ , we find by subtraction that

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) q^n = \sum_{n, m=1}^{\infty} q^{2nm} \frac{R_{\gamma, m, n}(\alpha)}{P^2 - P_{m, n}^2} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{\gamma, P_{-m, n}, k}(\alpha) q^k.$$

Equating  $q$ -series coefficients of both sides expresses  $\Delta_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  as a linear combination of  $\Delta_{\gamma, P, m}(\alpha)$  with  $m < n$ . By the form of the right hand side, we find  $\Delta_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha) = 0$ , and an induction shows  $\Delta_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) = 0$  as needed.  $\square$

Our final step is to put everything together and prove Theorem 2.11. This is done by combining Theorem 6.5 with a detailed analysis of the shift equation from Theorem 6.1 and Proposition 6.3; see Section 6.5. In the rest of the section we give detailed proofs for Steps 1,2,3,4,6 above.

**6.1. Proof of Theorem 6.1.** For  $i, j \in \{1, 2\}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ , recall  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  and  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha}(w)$  from Corollary 4.4, where we use the analytic extension of  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  in  $\alpha$  from Corollary 5.2. Since  $\phi_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha}(w) - G_{\chi, n, i}^{\alpha}(w)$  is a special solution to the homogeneous variant of (4.3), the discussion of the linear

solution space around 0 and 1 of such differential equations in Appendix C.1 implies that for some  $X_{\chi,n,i}^j(\alpha), Y_{\chi,n,i}^j(\alpha)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w) &= G_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w) + X_{\chi,n,i}^1(\alpha) {}_2F_1(A_{\chi,n}, B_{\chi,n}, C_\chi; w) \\ &\quad + X_{\chi,n,i}^2(\alpha) w^{1-C_\chi} {}_2F_1(1 + A_{\chi,n} - C_\chi, 1 + B_{\chi,n} - C_\chi, 2 - C_\chi; w); \\ \phi_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w) &= G_{\chi,n,i}^\alpha(w) + Y_{\chi,n,i}^1(\alpha) {}_2F_1(A_{\chi,n}, B_{\chi,n}, 1 + A_{\chi,n} + B_{\chi,n} - C_\chi; 1 - w) \\ &\quad + Y_{\chi,n,i}^2(\alpha) (1 - w)^{C_\chi - A_{\chi,n} - B_{\chi,n}} {}_2F_1(C_\chi - A_{\chi,n}, C_\chi - B_{\chi,n}, 1 + C_\chi - A_{\chi,n} - B_{\chi,n}; 1 - w).\end{aligned}$$

Together, these equations imply for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  that

$$\begin{aligned}\phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w) &= G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,1}(w) + X_{\chi,n,i}^1(\alpha) {}_2F_1(A_{\chi,n}, B_{\chi,n}, C_\chi; w); \\ \phi_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w) &= G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,2}(w) + X_{\chi,n,i}^2(\alpha) {}_2F_1(1 + A_{\chi,n} - C_\chi, 1 + B_{\chi,n} - C_\chi, 2 - C_\chi; w).\end{aligned}$$

By the connection equation (C.2) with the coefficients  $\Gamma_{n,i}$  in (6.1), we have

$$Y_{\chi,n,i}^1(\alpha) = \Gamma_{n,1} X_{\chi,n,i}^1(\alpha) + \Gamma_{n,2} X_{\chi,n,i}^2(\alpha) \quad \text{for } i \in \{1, 2\}.$$

Because  $\phi_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(1) = \phi_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(1)$ ,  $G_{\chi,n,1}^\alpha(1) = G_{\chi,n,2}^\alpha(1) = 0$ , and  $C_\chi - A_{\chi,n} - B_{\chi,n} = \frac{1}{2}$ , this implies that

$$(6.8) \quad X_{\chi,n,1}^1(\alpha) - X_{\chi,n,2}^1(\alpha) = -\frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}}(X_{\chi,n,1}^2(\alpha) - X_{\chi,n,2}^2(\alpha)).$$

By  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(0) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0)$  and  $\phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,2}(0) = -e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi} \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0)$  from Lemma 4.5, we have

$$\begin{aligned}X_{\chi,n,2}^1(\alpha) + G_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(0) &= \phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(0) = e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi}(X_{\chi,n,1}^1(\alpha) + G_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0)) \\ X_{\chi,n,2}^2(\alpha) + G_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,2}(0) &= \phi_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,2}(0) = -e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi}(X_{\chi,n,1}^2(\alpha) + G_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0))\end{aligned}$$

Combined with (6.8) and Proposition 4.9 on  $G_{\chi,n,i}^{\alpha,j}$ , this gives

$$(6.9) \quad (1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi}) X_{\chi,n,1}^1(\alpha) = -\frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}}(1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi}) X_{\chi,n,1}^2(\alpha).$$

Recall  $W_\chi^\pm(\alpha, \gamma)$  defined in (5.1) and (5.2). By Theorem 5.1 we have

$$\begin{aligned}X_{\chi,n,1}^1(\alpha) + G_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0) &= \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0) \\ &= W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma) \left[ \eta_{\chi,0}^-(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha - \chi) + \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \eta_{\chi, n-m}^-(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, m}(\alpha - \chi) \right] \\ X_{\chi,n,1}^2(\alpha) + G_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0) &= \phi_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0) \\ &= W_\chi^+(\alpha, \gamma) \left[ \eta_{\chi,0}^+(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha + \chi) + \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \eta_{\chi, n-m}^+(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, m}(\alpha + \chi) \right].\end{aligned}$$

Recall our definition  $V_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,j} = G_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,j}(0)$ . By (6.9) we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \eta_{\chi,0}^-(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha - \chi) \\
&= W_{\chi}^-(\alpha, \gamma)^{-1} (X_{\chi,n,1}^1(\alpha) + G_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0)) - \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \eta_{\chi,n-m}^-(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha - \chi) \\
&= -W_{\chi}^+(\alpha, \gamma) W_{\chi}^-(\alpha, \gamma)^{-1} \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}} \frac{1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_{\chi}}}{1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_{\chi}}} \eta_{\chi,0}^+(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha + \chi) \\
&\quad - W_{\chi}^+(\alpha, \gamma) W_{\chi}^-(\alpha, \gamma)^{-1} \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}} \frac{1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_{\chi}}}{1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_{\chi}}} \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \eta_{\chi,n-m}^+(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha + \chi) \\
&\quad + W_{\chi}^-(\alpha, \gamma)^{-1} \frac{\Gamma_{n,2}}{\Gamma_{n,1}} \frac{1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_{\chi}}}{1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_{\chi}}} V_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,2} + W_{\chi}^-(\alpha, \gamma)^{-1} V_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,1} \\
&\quad - \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \eta_{\chi,n-m}^-(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha - \chi).
\end{aligned}$$

Specializing the above equation to  $n = 0$  yields (6.2). For  $n \geq 1$ , dividing both sides of the equation by  $W_{\chi}^-(\alpha, \gamma) \eta_{\chi,0}^-(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha - \chi)$  and applying (6.2), we get (6.3). This concludes the proof.  $\square$

**6.2. Proof of Propositions 6.2 and 6.3.** Let  $A(\alpha)$  be the claimed expression for  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  given by the right-hand side of (6.4). We first show that  $A(\alpha)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  satisfy the same shift equation.

**Lemma 6.6.** *We have  $A(\alpha - \chi) = Y_0(\alpha, \chi)A(\alpha + \chi)$  where  $Y_0(\alpha, \chi)$  equals*

$$e^{4i\pi l_{\chi} - 2i\pi\chi^2} e^{\pi\chi P} \Gamma\left(1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{4}\right)^{-\frac{2\chi}{\gamma}} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{2\chi}{\gamma} - l_{\chi}) \Gamma(1 + 2l_{\chi} - \chi^2) \Gamma(1 + 2l_{\chi})}{\Gamma(1 + l_{\chi}) \Gamma(1 + l_{\chi} - i\chi P) \Gamma(1 + l_{\chi} + i\chi P)} \left(\frac{4}{\gamma^2}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\chi=\frac{2}{\gamma}}.$$

Moreover,  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha - \chi) = Y_0(\alpha, \chi) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha + \chi)$ , where  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  is extended to a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$  as in Theorem 5.1.

*Proof.* By (A.12), we have  $A(\alpha - \chi) = Y_0(\alpha, \chi)A(\alpha + \chi)$ . In light of (6.2), to prove  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha - \chi) = Y_0(\alpha, \chi) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha + \chi)$ , it suffices to show

$$(6.10) \quad Y_0(\alpha, \chi) = -\frac{W_{\chi}^+(\alpha, \gamma)}{W_{\chi}^-(\alpha, \gamma)} \frac{\Gamma_{0,2}}{\Gamma_{0,1}} \frac{1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_{\chi}}}{1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_{\chi}}} \frac{\eta_{\chi,0}^+(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^-(\alpha)}.$$

where  $W_{\chi}^{\pm}(\alpha, \gamma)$  and  $\eta_{\chi,m}^{\pm}(\alpha)$  are as in (5.1)–(5.4). By (5.1) and (5.2)

$$\begin{aligned}
-\frac{W_{\chi}^+(\alpha, \gamma)}{W_{\chi}^-(\alpha, \gamma)} &= \frac{e^{2i\pi l_{\chi} - 2i\pi\chi^2} (2\pi e^{i\pi})^{-\frac{1}{3}(\frac{\gamma l_{\chi}}{\chi} + \frac{2l_{\chi}}{\chi^2} - 8l_{\chi} + \frac{6l_{\chi}^2}{\chi^2})}}{(2\pi e^{i\pi})^{-\frac{1}{3}(2 + \frac{2\gamma l_{\chi}}{\chi} + \frac{4l_{\chi}}{\chi\gamma} + \frac{6l_{\chi}^2}{\chi^2})}} \pi^{-2l_{\chi}-1} \\
&\quad \frac{1 - e^{2\pi\chi P - 2i\pi l_{\chi}}}{\chi(Q - \alpha)} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{2\chi}{\gamma} - l_{\chi}) \Gamma(1 + 2l_{\chi} - \chi^2) \Gamma(-2l_{\chi})}{\Gamma(-l_{\chi}) \Gamma(1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{4})^{\frac{2\chi}{\gamma}}} \left(\frac{4}{\gamma^2}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\chi=\frac{2}{\gamma}}.
\end{aligned}$$

By the reflection and duplication formulas for the gamma function (see (A.7) and (A.8)), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\Gamma_{0,2}}{\Gamma_{0,1}} &= \frac{\Gamma(2 - C_\chi)\Gamma(C_\chi - A_{\chi,0})\Gamma(C_\chi - B_{\chi,0})}{\Gamma(C_\chi)\Gamma(1 - A_{\chi,0})\Gamma(1 - B_{\chi,0})} \\ &= \frac{2^{2l_\chi}\pi\Gamma(\frac{3}{2} + l_\chi)}{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2} - l_\chi)\Gamma(1 + l_\chi - \mathbf{i}\chi P)\Gamma(1 + l_\chi + \mathbf{i}\chi P)\cos(\frac{\pi}{2}l_\chi - \mathbf{i}\pi\frac{\chi P}{2})\cos(\frac{\pi}{2}l_\chi + \mathbf{i}\pi\frac{\chi P}{2})}. \end{aligned}$$

By (5.3) and (5.4) we have  $\frac{\eta_{\chi,0}^+(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^-(\alpha)} = (2\pi e^{\mathbf{i}\pi})^{-\frac{4}{3}l_\chi - \frac{2}{3}}$ . The desired identity (6.10) follows by combining these identities and simplifying.  $\square$

*Proof of Proposition 6.2.* Recalling that  $l_\chi = \frac{\chi^2}{2} - \frac{\alpha\chi}{2}$  from (3.3), we observe that  $Y_0(\chi, \alpha)$  is meromorphic in  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$  with countably many zeros and poles, so we can find  $\alpha_0 \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$  such that  $A(\alpha_0) \neq 0$  and  $Y_0(\chi, \alpha)$  has no zeros or poles in the set  $\alpha_0 + \mathbb{Z}\gamma + \mathbb{Z}\frac{4}{\gamma}$ . Let  $\Delta_0(\alpha) := \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha) - cA(\alpha)$  where  $c$  is such that  $\Delta_0(\alpha_0) = 0$ . By Lemma 6.6,  $\Delta_0(\alpha - \chi) = Y_0(\chi, \alpha)\Delta_0(\alpha + \chi)$  for  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha$  in a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ . Because the interval  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$  has length bigger than  $\gamma$ , the function  $\Delta_0(\alpha)$  admits a meromorphic extension to a complex neighborhood  $U$  of  $\mathbb{R}$ , which we still denote by  $\Delta_0(\alpha)$ , such that  $\Delta_0(\alpha - \frac{\gamma}{2}) = Y_0(\frac{\gamma}{2}, \alpha)\Delta_0(\alpha + \frac{\gamma}{2})$  for each  $\alpha \in U$ . By the meromorphicity of  $\Delta_0(\alpha)$ , we also have  $\Delta_0(\alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma}) = Y_0(\frac{2}{\gamma}, \alpha)\Delta_0(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma})$  for each  $\alpha \in U$ . For  $\alpha \in \alpha_0 + \mathbb{Z}\gamma + \mathbb{Z}\frac{4}{\gamma}$ , since  $\Delta_0(\alpha_0) = 0$  and  $Y_0(\chi, \alpha) \neq 0$ , we have  $\Delta_0(\alpha) = 0$ . Note that  $\alpha_0 + \mathbb{Z}\gamma + \mathbb{Z}\frac{4}{\gamma}$  is dense in  $\mathbb{R}$  when  $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$ . Since  $\Delta_0$  is meromorphic on  $U$ , we must have  $\Delta_0(\alpha) = 0$  for all  $\alpha \in U$ . Now the continuity in  $\gamma$  implies that  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha) - cA(\alpha) = \Delta_0(\alpha) = 0$  for all  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ . Since  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(0) = A(0)$  by direct computation, we must have  $c = 1$ , meaning that  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha) = A(\alpha)$  for all  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  as desired.  $\square$

*Proof of Proposition 6.3.* Define  $\Delta_n(\alpha) := X_n^1(\alpha) - X_n^2(\alpha)$ . Subtracting the given equations for  $i = 1, 2$ , we obtain for  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$  that  $\Delta_n(\alpha - \chi) = Y_n(\chi, \alpha)\Delta_n(\alpha + \chi)$ . Since  $\Gamma$  has poles at  $\{0, -1, -2, \dots\}$  and no zeros, for  $P \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  the explicit expression

$$\begin{aligned} Y_n(\chi, \alpha) &= \frac{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2}l_\chi + \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}\sqrt{P^2 + 2n})\Gamma(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2}l_\chi - \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}\sqrt{P^2 + 2n})}{\Gamma(1 + \frac{1}{2}l_\chi + \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}\sqrt{P^2 + 2n})\Gamma(1 + \frac{1}{2}l_\chi - \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}\sqrt{P^2 + 2n})} \\ &\quad \frac{\Gamma(1 + \frac{1}{2}l_\chi + \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}P)\Gamma(1 + \frac{1}{2}l_\chi - \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}P)}{\Gamma(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2}l_\chi + \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}P)\Gamma(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2}l_\chi - \mathbf{i}\frac{\chi}{2}P)} \end{aligned}$$

yields that  $Y_n(\chi, \alpha)$  is meromorphic in  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$  without real zeros or poles. Since  $\Delta_n(\alpha_0) = 0$  for some  $\alpha_0$ , the same argument as in the proof of Proposition 6.2 gives that  $\Delta_n = 0$  for irrational  $\gamma^2$  as desired.  $\square$

**6.3. The Dotsenko-Fateev integral.** The starting point for proving Theorem 6.4 is the following integral representation of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  when  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ .

**Lemma 6.7.** *If  $N = -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  for  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , and  $q \in (0, 1)$ , the function  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  is given by*

$$(6.11) \quad \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) := q^{\frac{\alpha^2}{24} - \frac{\alpha}{12}Q + \frac{1}{6}} \eta(q)^{\frac{5}{4}\alpha\gamma + \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{5}{4}\alpha^2 - 2} \left( \int_0^1 \right)^N \prod_{1 \leq i < j \leq N} |\Theta_\tau(x_i - x_j)|^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} \prod_{i=1}^N \Theta_\tau(x_i)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px_i} \prod_{i=1}^N dx_i.$$

*Proof.* Since  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} = N \in \mathbb{N}$ , by Theorem B.3 we can write

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] \\ &= \left( \int_0^1 \right)^N \prod_{i=1}^N \Theta_\tau(x_i)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px_i} \prod_{1 \leq i < j \leq N} e^{\frac{\gamma^2}{4}\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(x_i)Y_\tau(x_j)]} \prod_{i=1}^N dx_i. \end{aligned}$$

The explicit formula for  $\mathbb{E}[Y_\tau(x_i)Y_\tau(x_j)]$  in (2.5) now gives Lemma 6.7.  $\square$

We now apply a *rotation-of-contour* trick to the integral (6.11) and use the quasi-periodicity of the theta function to relate the values of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  at  $P_{m,n}$  and  $P_{m-2,n}$ . This is crucial to the proof of Theorem 6.4.

**Proposition 6.8.** *Recall  $P_{m,n} = \frac{2in}{\gamma} + \frac{i\gamma m}{2}$  from (2.21). If  $N = -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ , for  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ , viewing  $P \mapsto \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  as an entire function,*

$$(6.12) \quad \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{m,n}}^q(\alpha) = q^{2n+(m-1)\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} e^{-\frac{i\pi\alpha\gamma}{2}} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{m-2,n}}^q(\alpha) \quad \text{for } (m, n) \in \mathbb{Z}^2.$$

*Proof.* Consider the domain  $D = \{x + \tau y : x \in (0, 1) \text{ or } y \in (0, 1), x, y \in \mathbb{R}\}$  from Definition A.3 and define on  $D$  the functions

$$\begin{aligned} g_{m,n}(u) &:= q^{\frac{\alpha^2}{24} - \frac{\alpha}{12}Q + \frac{1}{6}} \eta(q)^{\frac{5}{4}\alpha\gamma + \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{5}{4}\alpha^2 - 2} \\ &\quad \Theta_\tau(u)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} + \frac{m\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{\alpha\gamma}{4}} \Theta_\tau(1-u)^{-\frac{m\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{4}} e^{\pi\gamma P_{m,n}u}; \\ f(P, u) &:= \left( \int_0^1 \right)^{N-1} \prod_{1 \leq i < j \leq N-1} |\Theta_\tau(x_i - x_j)|^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} \\ &\quad \prod_{i=1}^{N-1} \Theta_\tau(x_i - u)^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}} \Theta_\tau(u - x_i)^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{4}} \Theta_\tau(x_i)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px_i} \prod_{i=1}^{N-1} dx_i, \end{aligned}$$

where we interpret fractional powers of  $\Theta_\tau$  via Appendix A.4.

By the integral expression (6.11) and (A.17), for  $N \in \mathbb{N}$

$$(6.13) \quad \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{m,n}}^q(\alpha) = e^{i\pi(N-1)\frac{\gamma^2}{4}} \int_0^1 g_{m,n}(u) f(P_{m,n}, u) du.$$

Let the fundamental domain  $\mathbb{T}_0$  be the parallelogram bounded by  $0, 1, \tau, 1 + \tau$ . We see that  $f(P, u)$  and  $g_{m,n}(u)$  are holomorphic in  $u$  on the interior of

$\mathbb{T}_0$ , so integrating along a contour limiting to the boundary of  $\mathbb{T}_0$ , we find

$$(6.14) \quad \int_0^1 g_{m,n}(u) f(P, u) du + \int_1^{1+\tau} g_{m,n}(u) f(P, u) du - \int_0^\tau g_{m,n}(u) f(P, u) du - \int_\tau^{1+\tau} g_{m,n}(u) f(P, u) du = 0.$$

By (A.18), we have  $f(P, u+1) = f(P, u)$  if  $u \in \{x + y\tau : x \in \mathbb{R}, y \in (0, 1)\}$ . Moreover, since  $\pi\gamma P_{m,n} - \frac{i\pi m\gamma^2}{2} = 2\pi i n$ , we find

$$g_{m,n}(u+1) = e^{\pi\gamma P_{m,n} + i\pi(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} - \frac{m\gamma^2}{2} - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2})} g_{m,n}(u) = g_{m,n}(u), \text{ if } u \in \{x + y\tau : y \in (0, 1)\}.$$

Thus  $\int_0^\tau g_{m,n}(u) f(P, u) du = \int_1^{1+\tau} g_{m,n}(u) f(P, u) du$ , and (6.14) implies

$$\int_0^1 g_{m,n}(u) f(P, u) du = \int_\tau^{1+\tau} g_{m,n}(u) f(P, u) du = \int_0^1 g_{m,n}(u+\tau) f(P, u+\tau) du.$$

By computing with (A.19), we find for  $u \in \{x + y\tau : x \in (0, 1), y \in \mathbb{R}\}$  that

$$\begin{aligned} g_{m,n}(u+\tau) &= e^{\pi P_{m,n}\gamma\tau} e^{i\pi\alpha\gamma(u-\frac{1}{2}+\frac{\tau}{2})} g_{m,n}(u), \\ f(P, u+\tau) &= e^{(N-1)(i\pi\gamma^2 u + \frac{i\pi\gamma^2\tau}{2})} f(P - i\gamma, u). \end{aligned}$$

Combining these, we find that if  $u \in \{x + y\tau : x \in (0, 1), y \in \mathbb{R}\}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} g_{m,n}(u+\tau) f(P_{m,n}, u+\tau) &= e^{\pi P_{m,n}\gamma\tau} e^{i\pi\alpha\gamma(u-\frac{1}{2}+\frac{\tau}{2})} e^{(N-1)(i\pi\gamma^2 u + \frac{i\pi\gamma^2\tau}{2})} g_{m,n}(u) f(P_{m,n} - i\gamma, u) \\ &= q^{2n+(m-1)\frac{\gamma^2}{2}} e^{-\frac{i\pi\alpha\gamma}{2}} g_{m-2,n}(u) f(P_{m-2,n}, u). \end{aligned}$$

In the last line, we have used the fact that  $\Theta_\tau(u) = \Theta_\tau(1-u)$  for any  $u \in \{x + y\tau : x \in (0, 1), y \in \mathbb{R}\}$ . Integrating both sides over  $[0, 1]$  and recalling (6.13), we obtain (6.12).  $\square$

We will use the following corollary of Proposition 6.8 to prove Theorem 6.4.

**Proposition 6.9.** *If  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, Q)$ ,  $q \in (0, 1)$  and  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ , then*

$$(6.15) \quad \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{m,n}}^q(\alpha) = q^{2nm} e^{-\frac{i\pi\alpha\gamma m}{2}} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{-m,n}}^q(\alpha) \quad \text{for } (m, n) \in \mathbb{Z}^2.$$

*Proof.* This follows from Proposition 6.8 and the fact that

$$\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{m,n}}^q(\alpha) = \prod_{k=1}^m \frac{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{m-2k+2,n}}^q(\alpha)}{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{m-2k,n}}^q(\alpha)} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P_{-m,n}}^q(\alpha). \quad \square$$

**6.4. Proof of Theorem 6.4.** By Lemma 6.7, when  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ , the function  $P \mapsto \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  can be analytically extended to  $P \in \mathbb{C}$  via the integral (6.11).

Therefore  $P \mapsto \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = \frac{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)}{\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)}$  meromorphically extends to  $P \in \mathbb{C}$  as well. To establish Theorem 6.4, it remains to prove (6.7). We now state four lemmas on the pole structure of  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  and prove (6.7) with these lemmas. We then devote most of the subsection to the proof of these lemmas. In all four lemmas we assume  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 0)$ ,  $q \in (0, 1)$ , and  $N = -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ . Moreover, we recall  $P_{m,n} = \frac{2in}{\gamma} + \frac{im\gamma}{2}$  from (2.21) and  $R_{m,n}$  from (2.20).

**Lemma 6.10.** *We have  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,-P}^q(\alpha)$  for all  $P \in \mathbb{C}$ .*

**Lemma 6.11.** *The function  $P \mapsto \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)^{-1}$  is meromorphic with poles only at  $P = \pm P_{m,n}$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $1 \leq m \leq N$ . Moreover, the poles are simple. Finally, the residues  $\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  of  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  satisfy*

$$(6.16) \quad \text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = q^{2nm} \frac{1}{2P_{m,n}} R_{\gamma,m,n}(\alpha) \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P_{-m,n}}^q(\alpha).$$

**Lemma 6.12.** *The function  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha)$  is rational in  $P$  for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .*

**Lemma 6.13.** *Define  $a_k$  by  $[q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q)]^{\alpha(Q-\frac{\alpha}{2})-2} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k q^k$  near  $q = 0$ . Then for  $k \geq 0$  the limit  $\lim_{\mathbb{R} \ni P \rightarrow -\infty} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha)$  exists and equals  $a_k$ .*

*Proof of Theorem 6.4 based on Lemmas 6.10–6.13.* By Lemma 6.12,  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}^q(\alpha)$  is a rational function in  $P$ . By Lemma 6.11, its poles are located at  $P = \pm P_{m,n}$ . By Lemmas 6.10 and 6.13, with  $a_k$  defined in Lemma 6.13 we have

$$\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha) = \sum_{n,m=1}^{\infty} \frac{2P_{m,n} \text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha)}{P^2 - P_{m,n}^2} + a_k,$$

where the series has finitely many non-zero summands.

By Cauchy's theorem around  $P = P_{m,n}$ , we have  $\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha) q^k$  as convergent series in  $q$ . By (6.16) we have  $\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha) = 0$  for  $k < 2mn$ , and moreover,

$$\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha) = \sum_{n,m \in \mathbb{N}, 2mn \leq k} \frac{R_{\gamma,m,n}(\alpha)}{P^2 - P_{m,n}^2} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P_{-m,n},k-2mn}(\alpha) + a_k.$$

Therefore the  $q^k$ -coefficients of both sides of (6.7) are equal, namely (6.7) holds as an equality of formal  $q$ -power series, yielding Theorem 6.4.  $\square$

In the rest of this subsection, we prove Lemmas 6.10–6.13 in order.

*Proof of Lemma 6.10.* For  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right] \\ = \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\tau(1-x)} \Theta_\tau(1-x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma P(1-x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\{Y_\tau(1-x)\}_{0 \leq x \leq 1}$  and  $\{Y_\tau(x)\}_{0 \leq x \leq 1}$  are equal in law and  $\Theta_\tau(1-x) = \Theta_\tau(x)$ , for  $P \in \mathbb{R}$  we have  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = e^{-\pi P\alpha} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,-P}^q(\alpha)$ . Sending  $q \rightarrow 0$  we have  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha) = e^{-\pi P\alpha} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,-P,0}(\alpha)$ . Therefore  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,-P}^q(\alpha)$  for  $P \in \mathbb{R}$ . By meromorphicity in  $P$  of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha)$  for  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} = N \in \mathbb{N}$ , the same holds for all  $P \in \mathbb{C}$ .  $\square$

Lemma 6.11 follows from a straightforward (but lengthy) calculation based on the explicit formula of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  from Proposition 6.2.

*Proof of Lemma 6.11.* Specializing Proposition 6.2 to  $N = -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  and using the shift equation (A.12) for  $\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ , we get  
(6.17)

$$\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha) = e^{\frac{i\pi\gamma^2 N^2}{2}} \frac{e^{\frac{\pi\gamma P N}{2}}}{\Gamma(1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{4})^N} \prod_{j=1}^N \frac{\Gamma(1 - \frac{j\gamma^2}{4}) \Gamma(1 + \frac{(2N-j+1)\gamma^2}{4})}{\Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{i\gamma P}{2}) \Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2})}.$$

Recall  $\Gamma(z)$  has simple poles at  $\{0, -1, -2, \dots\}$  and no zeros. Thus (6.17) implies  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)$  has simple zeros at  $P = \pm P_{m,n}$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $1 \leq m \leq N$ . This yields the pole structure of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)^{-1}$  asserted in Lemma 6.11. We now compute the residues of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)^{-1}$ . Define

$$(6.18) \quad f(P) := \prod_{j=1}^N \Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{i\gamma P}{2}) \Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2})$$

so that  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)^{-1} = C e^{-\frac{\pi\gamma P N}{2}} f(P)$  for some  $C := C(\alpha, \gamma)$  independent of  $P$ . Recall  $R_{\gamma,m,n}(\alpha)$  from (2.20). We claim that

$$(6.19) \quad \frac{\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} f(P)}{f(P_{-m,n})} = \frac{1}{2P_{m,n}} R_{\gamma,m,n}(\alpha).$$

By (A.9), we have  $\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \Gamma(1 + \frac{m\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{i\gamma P}{2}) = \frac{2}{i\gamma} \text{Res}_{x=1-n} \Gamma(x) = \frac{2}{i\gamma} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{(n-1)!}$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $1 \leq m \leq N$ . Therefore

$$\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} f(P) = \frac{2}{i\gamma} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} \prod_{j=1}^N \Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + m\frac{\gamma^2}{4} + n) \prod_{j=1, j \neq m}^N \Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - m\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - n).$$

By  $\Gamma(x+n) = \Gamma(x-n) \prod_{l=-n}^{n-1} (x+l)$ , we have

$$(6.20) \quad \frac{\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} f(P)}{f(P_{-m,n})} = \frac{2}{i\gamma} \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} \frac{\prod_{j=-m}^{m-1} \prod_{l=-n}^{n-1} (1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{N\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + l)}{\prod_{j=1-m, j \neq 0}^m \prod_{l=-n}^{n-1} (1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + l)},$$

where we used  $\frac{\prod_{j=1}^N (1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{m\gamma^2}{4} + l)}{\prod_{j=1, j \neq m}^N (1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{m\gamma^2}{4} + l)} = \frac{\prod_{j=-m}^{m-1} (1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{N\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + l)}{\prod_{j=1-m, j \neq 0}^m (1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + l)}$ . Note that

$$(6.21) \quad \prod_{j=-m}^{m-1} \prod_{l=-n}^{n-1} (1 + \frac{\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{N\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + l) = (\frac{\gamma}{2})^{4mn} \prod_{j=-m}^{m-1} \prod_{l=-n}^{n-1} (Q - \frac{\alpha}{2} + \frac{j\gamma}{2} + \frac{2l}{\gamma}).$$

Since  $(-1)^{n-1}(n-1)!n! = \prod_{l=-n, l \neq -1}^{n-1} (1+l)$ , we have

$$(6.22) \quad (-1)^{n-1}(n-1)!n! \prod_{j=1-m, j \neq 0}^m \prod_{l=-n}^{n-1} (1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + l) = (\frac{m\gamma^2}{4} + n) \prod_{(j,l) \in S_{m,n}} (\frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + l),$$

where we recall  $S_{m,n}$  defined below (2.20). Combining (2.20), (6.20), (6.21), and (6.22) yields (6.19). Since  $e^{-\frac{\pi\gamma(P_{m,n} - P_{-m,n})N}{2}} = e^{\frac{i\pi\alpha\gamma m}{2}}$  for  $N = -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}$ , and  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)^{-1} = Ce^{-\frac{\pi\gamma PN}{2}} f(P)$ , for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $1 \leq m \leq N$  we have

$$\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha)^{-1} = e^{\frac{i\pi\alpha\gamma m}{2}} \frac{1}{2P_{m,n}} R_{\gamma,m,n}(\alpha) \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P_{-m,n},0}(\alpha)^{-1}.$$

Combining this with  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P_{m,n}}^q(\alpha) = q^{2nm} e^{-\frac{i\pi\alpha\gamma m}{2}} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma,P_{-m,n}}^q(\alpha)$  from Proposition 6.9, we obtain (6.16).  $\square$

For Lemma 6.12, it is easy to see that  $P \mapsto \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha)$  has finitely many poles, the main effort is to obtain the polynomial growth of  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha)$  at  $\infty$  which yields its rationality. This requires a fine analysis of  $f(P)$  in (6.18).

*Proof of Lemma 6.12.* By Cauchy's theorem around  $P = P_{m,n}$ , we have  $\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha) q^k$  as convergent series in  $q$ . By (6.16) we have  $\text{Res}_{P=P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha) = 0$  for  $k < 2mn$ . By Lemma 6.10,  $\text{Res}_{P=-P_{m,n}} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}(\alpha) = 0$  as well. Because all poles are located at  $P = \pm P_{m,n}$  for some  $m, n$  by Lemma 6.11, for each  $k$  the meromorphic function  $P \mapsto \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,k}$  has finitely many poles. Let

$$r := \min\{|P_{m,n} - P_{m',n'}| : 1 \leq m, m' \leq N, n, n' \in \mathbb{N}, \text{ and } (m, n) \neq (m', n')\},$$

which is positive. For  $1 \leq m \leq N$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let  $\mathcal{B}_{m,n}^+$  (resp.  $\mathcal{B}_{m,n}^-$ ) be the ball around  $P_{m,n}$  (resp.  $-P_{m,n}$ ) with radius  $\frac{r}{3}$ , so that  $\mathcal{B}_{m,n}^{\pm} \cap \mathcal{B}_{m',n'}^{\pm} = \emptyset$  for  $(m, n) \neq (m', n')$ . Define  $\mathbb{C}^{\circ} := \mathbb{C} \setminus \cup_{1 \leq m \leq N, n \geq 1} (\mathcal{B}_{m,n}^+ \cup \mathcal{B}_{m,n}^-)$ . Recall that

$\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha)^{-1} = C(\alpha, \gamma) e^{-\pi N \gamma P/2} f(P)$  for  $f(P)$  in (6.18) and some explicit  $C(\alpha, \gamma)$  not depending on  $P$ . We claim that there exists  $K \in \mathbb{N}$  with

$$(6.23) \quad M := \sup_{P \in \mathbb{C}^\circ} |P|^{-K} e^{\pi N \gamma |\operatorname{Re}(P)|/2} |f(P)| < \infty.$$

We first prove Lemma 6.12 given (6.23). For  $\operatorname{Re} P \leq 0$  and  $P \in \mathbb{C}^\circ$ , we have

$$|P|^{-K} |\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha)^{-1}| = C(\alpha, \gamma) |P|^{-K} e^{-\pi N \gamma \operatorname{Re}(P)/2} |f(P)| \leq M C(\alpha, \gamma).$$

On the other hand, since  $|e^{\pi \gamma P x}| \leq 1$  for  $\operatorname{Re} P \leq 0$ , we have  $|\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)| < \infty$ , where the bound only depends on  $\alpha, \gamma, |q|$  and is uniform in  $\operatorname{Re} P \leq 0$ . Applying Cauchy's theorem in  $q$  to extract  $q$ -series coefficients, for  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , we get  $C_k(\alpha, \gamma) := \sup_{\operatorname{Re} P \leq 0} |\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha)| < \infty$ . Since  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, -P, k}(\alpha)$ , we get  $\sup_{P \in \mathbb{C}^\circ} |P|^{-K} |\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha)| < C_k$  with  $C_k = M C(\alpha, \gamma) C_k(\alpha, \gamma)$ . Since it has finitely many poles,  $P^{-K} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha)$  is analytic for large enough  $|P|$ . By the maximal modulus theorem,  $|P^{-K} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha)| \leq C_k$  for large enough  $|P|$ . Thus  $P^{-K} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha)$  is a rational function and so is  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, k}(\alpha)$ .

It remains to prove (6.23). Note that  $\Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{i\gamma P}{2}) = \pi \sin(\pi(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{i\gamma P}{2}))^{-1} \Gamma(-\frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2})^{-1}$  by (A.7). Moreover, by our choice of  $\mathbb{C}^\circ$  we have  $\max_{P \in \mathbb{C}^\circ} e^{\pi \gamma |\operatorname{Re}(P)|/2} |\sin(\pi(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} + \frac{i\gamma P}{2}))^{-1}| < \infty$ . Since  $f(P) = f(-P)$ , it suffices to show for  $1 \leq j \leq N$  there exist some  $C_j > 0$  and  $K_j \in \mathbb{N}$  with

$$(6.24) \quad \left| \Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2}) \Gamma(-\frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2})^{-1} \right| \leq C_j (|P|^{K_j} \vee 1) \quad \text{for } \operatorname{Im} P \geq 0.$$

Because  $\frac{\Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2})}{\Gamma(-\frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2})}$  is analytic in  $P$  for  $\operatorname{Im} P \geq 0$ , it suffices to check that it is polynomially bounded for  $|P|$  large. By Stirling's approximation (A.10),  $\Gamma(z) \sim \sqrt{\frac{2\pi}{z}} e^{-z} z^z (1 + O(|z|^{-1}))$  as  $|z| \rightarrow \infty$  with  $\operatorname{Re} z \geq 0$ . For  $\operatorname{Im} P \geq 0$ , this applies to  $\Gamma(1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2})$  and  $\Gamma(-\frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{i\gamma P}{2})$  as  $|P|$  grows large. Therefore (6.24) holds if  $K_j > 1 + \frac{j\gamma^2}{4} - (-\frac{j\gamma^2}{4}) = \frac{j\gamma^2}{2} + 1$ , which implies (6.23).  $\square$

We now prove Lemma 6.13 using the expression of  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  from Lemma 2.12.

*Proof of Lemma 6.13.* We assume that  $P < 0$  and  $N = \frac{-\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ . Recall that  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = [q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q)]^{\alpha(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2}) - 2} e^{i\alpha^2 \pi/2} \hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)$  from Lemma 2.12 where

$$(6.25) \quad \hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}(F_\tau(x) - F_\tau(0))} (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha \gamma/2} e^{\pi \gamma P x} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2} Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}} \right].$$

Under our assumption that  $-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$ , the right side of (6.25) is analytic in  $q$  for  $|q| < 1$ . We claim that for a fixed  $r \in (0, 1)$ ,

$$(6.26) \quad \lim_{\mathbb{R} \ni P \rightarrow -\infty} \frac{\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha)}{\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^0(\alpha)} = 1 \text{ uniformly for } q \in \mathbb{C} \text{ with } |q| = r.$$

Since  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = A_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) A_{\gamma, P}^0(\alpha)^{-1} = (q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q))^{\alpha(Q - \frac{\alpha}{2}) - 2} \hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) \hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^0(\alpha)^{-1}$ , we get Lemma 6.13 from (6.26).

To prove (6.26), we introduce the (complex) measure

$$\mu_q(dx) := e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}(F_\tau(x) - F_\tau(0))} (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\pi\gamma P x} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx$$

so that  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P}^q(\alpha) = \mathbb{E}[\mu_q([0, 1])^N]$  for  $|q| < 1$ . For  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1)$ , we have

$$(6.27) \quad \mathbb{E}[\mu_q([0, 1])^N] = \sum_{i=0}^N \binom{N}{i} \mathbb{E}[\mu_q([0, \varepsilon])^i \mu_q([\varepsilon, 1])^{N-i}].$$

For  $I \subset [0, 1]$ , let  $M_r(I) := \sup_{x \in I, |q|=r} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}|F_\tau(x) - F_\tau(0)|}$ . Then  $|\mu_q(I)| \leq M_r(I) \mu_0(I)$ . Holder's inequality and the independence of  $F_\tau$  and  $Y_\infty$  imply

$$(6.28) \quad \begin{aligned} & |\mathbb{E}[\mu_q([0, \varepsilon])^i \mu_q([\varepsilon, 1])^{N-i}]| \\ & \leq \mathbb{E}[M_r([0, 1])^N] \mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, \varepsilon])^N] \cdot \left( \frac{\mathbb{E}[\mu_0([\varepsilon, 1])^N]}{\mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, \varepsilon])^N]} \right)^{1-\frac{i}{N}}. \end{aligned}$$

For  $P < 0$ , note that

$$\mathbb{E}[\mu_0([\varepsilon, 1])^N] \leq e^{-\pi\gamma N|P|\varepsilon} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_\varepsilon^1 (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^N \right]$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, \varepsilon])^N] \geq e^{-\pi\gamma N|P|\varepsilon/2} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^{\varepsilon/2} (2 \sin(\pi x))^{-\alpha\gamma/2} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right)^N \right].$$

Since  $\mathbb{E}[M_r([0, 1])^N] < \infty$  and  $\mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, 1])^N] < \infty$ , by (6.28) there exists a constant  $C = C(\varepsilon, r)$  such that for  $i < N$ ,  $|q| = r$ , and  $P < 0$ , we have

$$(6.29) \quad |\mathbb{E}[\mu_q([0, \varepsilon])^i \mu_q([\varepsilon, 1])^{N-i}]| \leq \mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, 1])^N] C(\varepsilon, r) e^{-\frac{1}{2}\pi\varepsilon\gamma|P|}.$$

Applying (6.27) and (6.29), we have for a possibly enlarged  $C(\varepsilon, r)$  that

$$(6.30) \quad \mathbb{E}[\mu_q([0, 1])^N] = \mathbb{E}[\mu_q([0, \varepsilon])^N] + \mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, 1])^N] C(\varepsilon, r) e^{-\frac{1}{2}\pi\varepsilon\gamma|P|}$$

for  $|q| = r$  and  $P < 0$ . A similar argument shows that for some  $C(\varepsilon) > 0$  we have  $\mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, 1])^N] = \mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, \varepsilon])^N] (1 + C(\varepsilon) e^{-\frac{1}{2}\pi\varepsilon\gamma|P|})$ .

Set  $m_\varepsilon := \sup_{x \in I, |q|=r} |e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}(F_\tau(x) - F_\tau(0))} - 1|$  so that  $|\mu_q([0, \varepsilon]) - \mu_0([0, \varepsilon])| \leq m_\varepsilon \mu_0([0, \varepsilon])$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} |\mu_q([0, \varepsilon])^N - \mu_0([0, \varepsilon])^N| & \leq |\mu_q([0, \varepsilon]) - \mu_0([0, \varepsilon])| \times N M_r([0, 1])^N \mu_0([0, \varepsilon])^{N-1} \\ & \leq m_\varepsilon \times N M_r([0, 1])^N \mu_0([0, \varepsilon])^N. \end{aligned}$$

By the dominated convergence and continuity of  $F_\tau(x)$  at  $x = 0$ , we have  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{E}[m_\varepsilon M_r([0, 1])^N] = 0$ , hence  $\lim_{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{\mathbb{E}[\mu_q([0, \varepsilon])^N]}{\mathbb{E}[\mu_0([0, \varepsilon])^N]} = 1$  uniformly in  $|q| = r$  and  $P < 0$ . Combined with (6.30), we get (6.26).  $\square$

**6.5. Proof of Theorem 2.11.** We need to prove  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) = \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  for  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}$  in (2.17). Let us outline the proof. First, from explicit expression we see that as a meromorphic function in  $\gamma$

$$(6.31) \quad \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) = \mathcal{Z}_{4/\gamma, P, n}(\alpha).$$

By Theorems 6.1 and 6.5, for  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$  and  $\frac{-\alpha}{\gamma} \in \mathbb{N}$  we have

$$(6.32) \quad \mathcal{Z}_{2\chi, P, n}(\alpha - \chi) = Y_n(\chi, \alpha) \mathcal{Z}_{2\chi, P, n}(\alpha + \chi) + Z_n(\chi, \alpha).$$

We will show that both sides of (6.32) admit meromorphic extension in  $\chi$  around  $[0, \infty)$  and the validity of (6.32) can extend to  $\chi \in (0, \infty)$ . Therefore  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  satisfies the shift equation (6.5) for  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$ , namely

$$(6.33) \quad \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha - \chi) = Y_n(\chi, \alpha) \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha + \chi) + Z_n(\chi, \alpha)$$

with  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$ . Since  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n} = \mathcal{Z}_{4/\gamma, P, n}$  by (6.31), we see from (6.32) that  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  satisfies (6.33) with  $\chi = \frac{2}{\gamma}$  as well. Now the uniqueness in Proposition 6.3 implies  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$ .

We use an inductive argument to implement this outline. We say a function  $f(\chi)$  is  $\chi$ -good if it admits meromorphic extension to a complex neighborhood of  $[0, \infty)$ . We say a function  $f(w, \chi)$  is  $(w, \chi)$ -good if there exist a complex neighborhood  $U$  of  $[0, \infty)$  and countable subset  $V \subset U$  such that

- for each  $w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ ,  $f(w, \chi)$  is meromorphic in  $\chi$  on  $U$  with poles in  $V$ ;
- the multiplicity of the poles are uniformly bounded in  $w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ ;
- $f$  admits an extension to  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times (U \setminus V)$  where  $f$  is  $(w, \chi)$ -regular in the sense of Definition 4.6 with  $\chi$  in place of  $\alpha$ .

For  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  and  $j \in \{1, 2\}$  define the normalized expressions

$$(6.34) \quad \tilde{G}_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, j}(w) := G_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, j}(w) W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma)^{-1} \eta_{\chi, 0}^-(\alpha)^{-1} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha - \chi)^{-1}$$

$$(6.35) \quad \tilde{\phi}_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, j}(w) := \phi_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, j}(w) W_\chi^-(\alpha, \gamma)^{-1} \eta_{\chi, 0}^-(\alpha)^{-1} \mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P, 0}(\alpha - \chi)^{-1}$$

Normalizing (4.17), we see that for some  $\tilde{X}_{\chi, n}^j(\alpha)$  not depending on  $w$

$$(6.36) \quad \tilde{\phi}_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, j}(w) = \tilde{G}_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, j}(w) + \tilde{X}_{\chi, n}^j(\alpha) v_{j, \chi, n}^\alpha(w) \text{ for } n \in \mathbb{N}_0 \text{ and } j = 1, 2,$$

where  $v_{j, \chi, n}^\alpha(w)$  are as in (4.9) and (4.10). Note that  $\tilde{V}_{\chi, n}^{\alpha, j} = \tilde{G}_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, j}(0)$  for  $\tilde{V}_{\chi, n}^{\alpha, j}$  defined in Theorem 6.1 and used in the expression (6.6) of  $Z_n(\chi, \alpha)$ .

We now inductively prove the following statements (a)<sub>n</sub> and (b)<sub>n</sub> indexed by  $n = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ . Theorem 2.11 then follows from (a)<sub>n</sub>.

(a)<sub>n</sub> :  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma, P, n}(\alpha)$  for  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma}, 2Q)$ ,  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$ .

(b)<sub>n</sub> :  $(w, \chi) \mapsto \tilde{\phi}_{\chi, n, 1}^{\alpha, j}(w)$  is  $(w, \chi)$ -good for each  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $j \in \{1, 2\}$ .

For  $n = 0$ , since  $\mathcal{Z}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha) = \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,0}(\alpha) = 1$ , (a)<sub>0</sub> holds. Since  $\tilde{G}_{\chi,0,i}^{\alpha,j}(w) = 0$ , we have  $\tilde{X}_{\chi,n}^1(\alpha) = \tilde{\phi}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0) = 1$  and  $\tilde{X}_{\chi,n}^2(\alpha) = \tilde{\phi}_{\chi,n,2}^{\alpha,1}(0) = -1$ . By the expression for  $v_{j,\chi,n}^{\alpha}(w)$  in (4.9) and (4.10), we get (b)<sub>0</sub>.

For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , assume (a)<sub>m</sub> and (b)<sub>m</sub> hold for  $0 \leq m \leq n-1$ . We first show that  $\tilde{G}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$  and  $\tilde{G}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(w)$  are  $(w, \chi)$ -good. By Definition 4.8 and (6.34),

$$(\mathcal{H}_{\chi} - (l_{\chi}^2 + \chi^2(P^2 + 2n))/4) \tilde{G}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w) = \tilde{g}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$$

where  $\tilde{g}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$  is defined as  $g_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$  in (4.7) with  $\tilde{\phi}_{\chi,n-l,1}^{\alpha,j}(w)$  in place of  $\phi_{\chi,n-l,1}^{\alpha,j}(w)$ . Since (b)<sub>m</sub> holds for  $m < n$ ,  $\tilde{g}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$  is  $(w, \chi)$ -good. Applying Lemma C.6 to  $\prod_{z \in V} (\chi - z)^M \tilde{g}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$ , where  $M$  is a uniform bound on the multiplicity of poles of  $\chi \mapsto \tilde{g}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$ , we see that  $\tilde{G}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(w)$  is  $(w, \chi)$ -good. The same argument shows that  $\tilde{G}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(w)$  is  $(w, \chi)$ -good as well.

We now prove (a)<sub>n</sub>. First fix  $\alpha < 0$ . By our induction hypothesis, for  $m < n$ ,  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha) = \mathcal{Z}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha)$ . Let  $\chi_k = \frac{-\alpha}{2k}$ . For  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  large enough we have  $\alpha > -\frac{4}{\gamma_k} + \frac{\gamma_k}{2}$  with  $\gamma_k = 2\chi_k = -\frac{\alpha}{k}$ . For such  $k$ , Theorems 6.1 and 6.5 yield that (6.32) holds for  $\chi = \chi_k$ . Namely for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\chi = \chi_k$  we have

$$\mathcal{Z}_{2\chi,P,n}(\alpha - \chi) = Y_n(\chi, \alpha) \mathcal{Z}_{2\chi,P,n}(\alpha + \chi) + Z_n(\chi, \alpha).$$

We now show that both sides of (6.32) are  $\chi$ -good for a fixed  $\alpha < 0$ . By their explicit expressions,  $l_{\chi}$ ,  $\Gamma_{n,1}$ ,  $\Gamma_{n,2}$  and  $Y_n(\chi, \alpha)$  are meromorphic in  $\chi \in \mathbb{C}$ . Moreover, (A.3) and the definition of  $\eta_{\chi,n}^{\pm}(\alpha)$  in (5.3) yield

$$\prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2k})^{4 \frac{l_{\chi}(l_{\chi}+1)}{x^2} + 2l_{\chi} + 2} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\eta_{\chi,n}^-(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^-(\alpha)} q^n$$

and  $\prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2k})^{4 \frac{l_{\chi}(l_{\chi}+1)}{x^2} - 2l_{\chi}} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\eta_{\chi,n}^+(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^+(\alpha)} q^n$ ,

so  $\frac{\eta_{\chi,n}^{\pm}(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^{\pm}(\alpha)}$  are rational functions in  $\chi$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . For  $j = 1, 2$ , since  $\tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,j} = \tilde{G}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,j}(0)$  and  $\tilde{G}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(w)$  is  $(w, \chi)$ -good,  $\tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,j}$  is  $\chi$ -good. By expression (6.6) for  $Z_n(\chi, \alpha)$ , we see that  $\chi \mapsto Z_n(\chi, \alpha)$  is  $\chi$ -good.

Recall the following standard fact on meromorphic functions.

**Lemma 6.14.** *If  $f$  and  $g$  are meromorphic functions on an open set  $U \subset \mathbb{C}$  with  $f(z_k) = g(z_k)$  for some  $z_k \in U$  with an accumulation point in  $U$ , then  $f = g$  on all of  $U$ .*

Since  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \chi_k = 0$  and both sides of (6.32) are  $\chi$ -good, Lemma 6.14 implies that (6.32) holds for  $\chi \in [0, \infty)$ . As explained at the beginning of this subsection, by (6.31) and (6.32), for a fixed  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$  the shift equation (6.33) holds for  $\alpha \in (-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 0)$ . By Theorem 5.1 and Corollary 5.2, both sides of (6.32) are meromorphic in  $\alpha$  in a complex neighborhood of  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$ . Thus (6.32) holds for  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ ,  $\chi \in$

$\{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$ , and  $(-\frac{4}{\gamma} + \chi, 2Q - \chi)$ . Now Theorem 6.1 and the uniqueness in Proposition 6.3 imply (a) $_n$ .

It remains to prove (b) $_n$ . The argument is parallel to the proof of Corollary 5.2 with  $\chi$  in place of  $\alpha$ . By Theorem 5.1 and (6.2), we have

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\phi}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,1}(0) &= \left[ \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha - \chi) + \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \frac{\eta_{\chi,n-m}^-(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^-(\alpha)} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha - \chi) \right]; \\ \tilde{\phi}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,2}(0) &= - \left[ \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,n}(\alpha + \chi) + \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} \frac{\eta_{\chi,n-m}^+(\alpha)}{\eta_{\chi,0}^+(\alpha)} \tilde{\mathcal{A}}_{\gamma,P,m}(\alpha + \chi) \right] \frac{\Gamma_{0,1}}{\Gamma_{0,2}} \frac{1 - e^{\pi\chi P - i\pi l_\chi}}{1 + e^{\pi\chi P + i\pi l_\chi}}.\end{aligned}$$

Since (a) $_m$  holds for  $m \leq n$ , we see that  $\tilde{\phi}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,j}(0)$  is  $\chi$ -good for  $j = 1, 2$ . Since  $\tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,j} = \tilde{G}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,j}(0)$  is  $\chi$ -good for  $j = 1, 2$ , by (6.36) we have  $\tilde{X}_{\chi,n}^j(\alpha) = \tilde{\phi}_{\chi,n,1}^{\alpha,j}(0) - \tilde{V}_{\chi,n}^{\alpha,j}$ , which is  $\chi$ -good. Therefore  $\tilde{X}_{\chi,n}^j(\alpha) v_{j,\chi,n}^\alpha(w)$  is  $(w, \chi)$ -good. Again by (6.36) we get (b) $_n$ .  $\square$

## APPENDIX A. CONVENTIONS AND FACTS ON SPECIAL FUNCTIONS

This appendix collects facts on the special functions we use in the main text. See [DLMF, Chapters 20 and 23] and [Bar04] for more details.

**A.1. Theta and Weierstrass elliptic functions.** For  $q \in (0, 1)$ , the *Dedekind eta function* is  $\eta(q) = q^{\frac{1}{12}} \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2k})$ . For  $\tau \in \mathbb{H} = \{\text{Im } z > 0\}$ , set  $q = e^{i\pi\tau}$ . Although  $q^{\frac{1}{12}} \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2k})$  is multi-valued for complex  $q$ , we interpret it as single-valued in  $\tau \in \mathbb{H}$  via

$$(A.1) \quad \eta(e^{i\pi\tau}) = e^{\frac{i\pi\tau}{12}} \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - e^{2k i\pi\tau}).$$

For  $u \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\tau \in \mathbb{H}$ , the *Jacobi theta function* is given by

(A.2)

$$\Theta_\tau(u) = -2e^{\frac{i\pi\tau}{4}} \sin(\pi u) \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - e^{i2k\pi\tau})(1 - 2\cos(2\pi u)e^{i2k\pi\tau} + e^{i4k\pi\tau}).$$

Let  $\Theta'_\tau(u)$  denote the  $u$ -derivative of  $\Theta_\tau(u)$ . In these terms, we have

$$(A.3) \quad \Theta'_\tau(0) = -2\pi e^{\frac{i\pi\tau}{4}} \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - e^{2k i\pi\tau})^3 = -2\pi \eta(e^{i\pi\tau})^3.$$

For a fixed  $\tau$ , *Weierstrass's elliptic function*  $\wp$  is given by

$$(A.4) \quad \wp(u) := \frac{\Theta'_\tau(u)^2}{\Theta_\tau(u)^2} - \frac{\Theta''_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} + \frac{1}{3} \frac{\Theta'''_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)}.$$

It admits the following expansion (see e.g. [DLMF, Equation (23.8.1)])

$$(A.5) \quad \wp(u) = \frac{\pi^2}{\sin^2(\pi u)} - \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{8\pi^2 n q^{2n}}{1 - q^{2n}} \cos(2\pi n u) - \frac{\pi^2}{3} + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{8\pi^2 q^{2n}}{(1 - q^{2n})^2},$$

where  $\wp(u) = 1/u^2 + O(u^2)$  due to the identity  $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{nq^{2n}}{1-q^{2n}} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{q^{2n}}{(1-q^{2n})^2}$ . This expansion implies that  $\wp(u)$  further admits a  $q$ -expansion

$$(A.6) \quad \wp(u) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \wp_n(u) q^n, \quad \text{where } \wp_n(u) \equiv 0 \text{ for odd } n.$$

By (A.5), there are polynomials  $\tilde{\wp}_n(w)$  with  $\tilde{\wp}_n(w) = \wp_n(u)$  for  $w = \sin^2(\pi u)$ .

**A.2. Gamma function and double gamma function.** The gamma function is  $\Gamma(z) := \int_0^{\infty} t^{z-1} e^{-t} dt$  for  $\text{Re } z > 0$ . In particular,  $\Gamma(n) = (n-1)!$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . It has meromorphic extension to  $\mathbb{C}$  with simple poles at  $\{0, -1, -2, \dots\}$  and satisfies  $\Gamma(z+1) = z\Gamma(z)$ , the reflection formula

$$(A.7) \quad \Gamma(z)\Gamma(1-z) = \frac{\pi}{\sin(\pi z)} \quad \text{for } z \notin \mathbb{Z},$$

and the Legendre duplication formula

$$(A.8) \quad \Gamma(2z) = 2^{2z-1} \pi^{-1/2} \Gamma(z)\Gamma(z + \frac{1}{2}).$$

By (A.7),  $\Gamma(z)$  has no zeros and  $\Gamma(z)^{-1}$  is entire with simple zeros at  $\{0, -1, -2, \dots\}$  so that

$$(A.9) \quad \text{Res}_{x=-n} \Gamma(x) = \frac{(-1)^n}{n!}.$$

The  $z \rightarrow \infty$  asymptotics of  $\Gamma(z)$  are governed by Stirling's approximation; for each  $\delta \in (0, \pi)$ , with an error term  $O(|z|^{-1})$  depending on  $\delta$ , we have

$$(A.10) \quad \Gamma(z) \sim \sqrt{\frac{2\pi}{z}} e^{-z} z^z (1 + O(|z|^{-1})) \quad \text{for } |z| > 1 \text{ and } \arg z \in (\delta - \pi, \pi - \delta).$$

Finally, for  $\text{Re}(z) > 0$  the *double gamma function*  $\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z)$  is

$$(A.11) \quad \log \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) := \int_0^{\infty} \frac{dt}{t} \left[ \frac{e^{-zt} - e^{-\frac{Qt}{2}}}{(1 - e^{-\frac{\gamma t}{2}})(1 - e^{-\frac{2t}{\gamma}})} - \frac{(\frac{Q}{2} - z)^2}{2} e^{-t} + \frac{z - \frac{Q}{2}}{t} \right].$$

The function  $\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z)$  admits meromorphic extension to  $\mathbb{C}$  which has no zeros and has simple poles at  $\{-\frac{\gamma n}{2} - \frac{2m}{\gamma} \mid n, m \in \mathbb{N}\}$ . Moreover

$$(A.12) \quad \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z + \chi) = \sqrt{2\pi} \chi^{\chi z - \frac{1}{2}} \Gamma(\chi z)^{-1} \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) \quad \text{for } \chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}.$$

For  $\gamma^2 \notin \mathbb{Q}$ ,  $\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z)$  is completely specified by (A.12) and  $\Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(\frac{Q}{2}) = 1$ . Other values of  $\gamma$  can be recovered by continuity. We also use the function

$$(A.13) \quad S_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) := \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(z) \Gamma_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}(Q - z)^{-1}.$$

**A.3. Identities on  $\Theta_\tau(u)$ .** In Section 3 we use the following identities on the theta function  $\Theta_\tau(u)$ . Here we use the notations  $\Theta'_\tau(u) := \partial_u \Theta_\tau(u)$  and  $\Theta''_\tau(u) := \partial_{uu} \Theta_\tau(u)$ , where  $\partial_\tau$  and  $\partial_u$  are holomorphic derivatives.

$$(A.14) \quad \mathbf{i}\pi \partial_\tau \Theta_\tau(u) = \frac{1}{4} \Theta''_\tau(u).$$

$$(A.15) \quad \frac{\Theta''_\tau(a-b)}{\Theta_\tau(a-b)} + \frac{\Theta''_\tau(a)}{\Theta_\tau(a)} + \frac{\Theta''_\tau(b)}{\Theta_\tau(b)} - 2 \frac{\Theta'_\tau(a-b)}{\Theta_\tau(a-b)} \left( \frac{\Theta'_\tau(a)}{\Theta_\tau(a)} - \frac{\Theta'_\tau(b)}{\Theta_\tau(b)} \right) - 2 \frac{\Theta'_\tau(a)}{\Theta_\tau(a)} \frac{\Theta'_\tau(b)}{\Theta_\tau(b)} - \frac{\Theta'''_\tau(0)}{\Theta'_\tau(0)} = 0.$$

$$(A.16) \quad \Theta_\tau(u + \frac{\tau}{2}) = -\mathbf{i}e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi u - \frac{\mathbf{i}\pi\tau}{3}} \eta(e^{\mathbf{i}\pi\tau}) \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} (1 - e^{(2n-1)\mathbf{i}\pi\tau + 2\pi iu}) (1 - e^{(2n-1)\mathbf{i}\pi\tau - 2\pi iu}).$$

(A.14) comes from [WW21, Section 21.4], (A.15) is stated in [FLNO09, Equation (A.10)] and may be derived by applying the operator  $\partial_y \partial_u - \frac{2\mathbf{i}}{\pi} \partial_\tau$  to [WW21, Exercise 21.13], and (A.16) comes from direct substitution.

**A.4. Fractional powers of  $\Theta_\tau(u)$ .** We first recall the following fact.

**Lemma A.1.** *Fix a positive integer  $k$ . Suppose  $f$  is analytic on a simply connected domain  $U \subset \mathbb{C}^k$  such that  $f(z) \neq 0$  for each  $z \in U$ . Then there exists an analytic function  $g$  on  $U$  such that  $f = e^g$ . Moreover, if  $\tilde{g}$  is an analytic function on  $U$  such that  $f = e^{\tilde{g}}$ , then  $\tilde{g} = g + 2k\pi\mathbf{i}$  for a  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ .*

The function  $g$  can be viewed as choice of branch for  $\log f$ , which satisfies  $\text{Re}(g) = \log|f|$  and  $\text{Im}(g) = \arg f$  modulo  $2\pi$ . For  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ , we define the fractional power  $f^c$  by  $f^c = e^{c \log f}$  for a specific choice of branch for  $\log f$ . For  $f(q) = q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q) = \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2k})$ , which is analytic on  $\mathbb{D}$ , we specify  $\log f$  by requiring  $\log f(q) = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \log(1 - q^{2k})$  for  $q \in (0, 1)$ . By Lemma A.1, we have:

**Lemma A.2.** *For each  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ , the function  $[q^{-\frac{1}{12}} \eta(q)]^c$  is analytic in  $\mathbb{D}$*

We now specify  $\Theta_\tau(u)^c$  as an analytic function of  $(u, \tau)$  in a certain domain. Note that  $\Theta_\tau(u) < 0$  for  $u \in (0, 1)$  and  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}$  by (A.2). Moreover,  $\Theta_\tau(u) = 0$  if and only if  $u = m + n\tau$  for some  $m, n \in \mathbb{Z}$ ; see [DLMF, Section 20.2].

**Definition A.3.** Let  $D := \{x + \tau y : x \in (0, 1) \text{ or } y \in (0, 1), x, y \in \mathbb{R}\}$ . Define  $\Theta_\tau(u)^c = e^{c \log \Theta_\tau(u)}$  for  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $(u, \tau) \in D \times \mathbb{H}$ , where  $\log \Theta_\tau(u)$  is specified by requiring  $\text{Im} \log \Theta_\tau(u) = \pi$  for  $u \in (0, 1)$  and  $\tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}$ . For  $u \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$  so that  $\Theta_\tau(u) \neq 0$ , we define  $\log \Theta_\tau(u)$  and  $\Theta_\tau(u)^c$  by continuous extension.

By Definition A.3, we have

$$(A.17) \quad \Theta_\tau(x)^c = e^{\mathbf{i}c\pi} |\Theta_\tau(x)|^c \quad \text{for } x \in (0, 1) \text{ and } \tau \in \mathbf{i}\mathbb{R}.$$

Moreover, for  $c \in \mathbb{R}$ , we have by [DLMF, Chapter 20.2] that

$$(A.18) \quad \Theta_\tau(u+1)^c = e^{-i\pi c} \Theta_\tau(u)^c \quad \text{if } u \in \{x + y\tau : y \in (0, 1)\};$$

$$(A.19) \quad \Theta_\tau(u+\tau)^c = e^{-2\pi i c(u-\frac{1}{2}+\frac{\tau}{2})} \Theta_\tau(u)^c \quad \text{if } u \in \{x + y\tau : x \in (0, 1)\}.$$

The following lemma is needed in the next subsection.

**Lemma A.4.** *Fix  $c > 0$  and  $\tau \in \mathbb{H}$ . Let  $\overline{\mathfrak{B}_q} = \{u : 0 \leq \text{Im } u \leq \frac{3}{4} \text{Im } \tau\}$ . Then there exists a constant  $C$  such that  $|\Theta_\tau(u)^c| \leq C |\sin(\pi u)|^c$  for  $u \in \overline{\mathfrak{B}_q}$ .*

*Proof.* Define  $\phi_\tau(u)$  by  $\Theta_\tau(u) = \sin(\pi u) \phi_\tau(u)$ . By (A.2), we have  $\phi_\tau(u) = -2q^{1/4} \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2k})(1 - 2\cos(2\pi u)q^{2k} + q^{4k})$ , which is continuous on  $\overline{\mathfrak{B}_q}$ . Moreover  $|\phi_\tau(u+1)| = |\phi_\tau(u)|$  by (A.18). Therefore  $|\phi_\tau|$  is bounded on  $\overline{\mathfrak{B}_q}$  hence  $|\Theta_\tau(u)^c| \leq C |\sin(\pi u)|^c$  with  $C = \max_{u \in \overline{\mathfrak{B}_q}} |\phi_\tau|^c$ .  $\square$

**A.5. On the definition of the  $u$ -deformed block.** We first prove Lemma 3.1 and then use it to make sense of fractional powers of  $f(u, q)$  needed for the definition of the  $u$ -deformed block in Section 3; see Definition A.7.

*Proof of Lemma 3.1.* By [DLMF, Equation (20.5.10)], we have

$$(A.20) \quad \frac{\Theta'_\tau(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)} = \pi \frac{\cos(\pi u)}{\sin(\pi u)} + 4\pi \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{q^{2n}}{1 - q^{2n}} \sin(2\pi n u).$$

Since  $\text{Re}(\cot(z)) = \frac{e^{-4\pi \text{Im}(z)} - 1}{|e^{2\pi iz} - 1|^2}$  and  $\text{Im}(\sin z) = \cos(\text{Re}(z))(e^{\text{Im}(z)} - e^{-\text{Im}(z)})$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Im} \left( \frac{\Theta'_\tau(z)}{\Theta_\tau(z)} \right) &= -\pi \frac{1 - e^{-4\pi \text{Im}(z)}}{|e^{2\pi iz} - 1|^2} \\ &\quad + 2\pi \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{q^{2n}}{1 - q^{2n}} (e^{2\pi n \text{Im}(z)} - e^{-2\pi n \text{Im}(z)}) \cos(2\pi n \text{Re}(z)). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\text{Im}(z) > 0$ , we have  $\pi \frac{1 - e^{-4\pi \text{Im}(z)}}{|e^{2\pi iz} - 1|^2} > \frac{\pi}{4} (1 - e^{-4\pi \text{Im}(z)})$ . Note that

$$\begin{aligned} 2\pi \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{q^{2n}}{1 - q^{2n}} (e^{2\pi n \text{Im}(z)} - e^{-2\pi n \text{Im}(z)}) \cos(2\pi n \text{Re}(z)) \\ &< \frac{2\pi}{1 - q^2} \left( \frac{q^2 e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)}}{1 - q^2 e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)}} - \frac{q^2 e^{-2\pi \text{Im}(z)}}{1 - q^2 e^{-2\pi \text{Im}(z)}} \right). \end{aligned}$$

For  $h(x) = \frac{q^2 x}{1 - q^2 x}$ , since  $h'(x) = \frac{q^2}{(1 - q^2 x)^2} \leq \frac{q^2}{(1 - q^2 e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)})^2}$  for  $x \in [e^{-2\pi \text{Im}(z)}, e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)}]$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{q^2 e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)}}{1 - q^2 e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)}} - \frac{q^2 e^{-2\pi \text{Im}(z)}}{1 - q^2 e^{-2\pi \text{Im}(z)}} &< \frac{q^2}{(1 - q^2 e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)})^2} (e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)} - e^{-2\pi \text{Im}(z)}) \\ &= \frac{q^2 e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)}}{(1 - q^2 e^{2\pi \text{Im}(z)})^2} (1 - e^{-4\pi \text{Im}(z)}). \end{aligned}$$

For  $\operatorname{Im} z < \frac{3}{4} \operatorname{Im} \tau$ , we have  $q^2 e^{2\pi \operatorname{Im} z} < q^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . Since  $\frac{x}{(1-x)^2}$  is monotone on  $(0, 1)$ ,

$$\frac{2\pi}{1-q^2} \frac{q^2 e^{2\pi \operatorname{Im}(z)}}{(1-q^2 e^{2\pi \operatorname{Im}(z)})^2} \left(1 - e^{-4\pi \operatorname{Im}(z)}\right) < \frac{2\pi}{1-q^2} \frac{q^{\frac{1}{2}}}{(1-q^{\frac{1}{2}})^2} \left(1 - e^{-4\pi \operatorname{Im}(z)}\right).$$

Since  $\lim_{q \rightarrow 0} \frac{2\pi}{1-q^2} \frac{q^{\frac{1}{2}}}{(1-q^{\frac{1}{2}})^2} = 0$ ,  $q_0$  with the desired property exists.  $\square$

From Lemma 3.1 we immediately have the following.

**Lemma A.5.** *Fix  $q \in (0, q_0)$  and  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ . Let the straight line between  $\Theta_\tau(u)$  and  $\Theta_\tau(u+1) = -\Theta_\tau(u)$  divide the complex plane into two open half planes  $\mathbb{H}_u^-$  and  $\mathbb{H}_u^+$ , where  $\mathbb{H}_u^-$  contains a small clockwise rotation of  $\Theta_\tau(u)$  viewed as a vector. For  $x \in (0, 1)$ , we have  $\Theta_\tau(u+x) \in \mathbb{H}_u^-$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $g(x) = \operatorname{Im} \log \Theta_\tau(u+x)$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Since  $(\log \Theta_\tau)' = \frac{\Theta_\tau'(u)}{\Theta_\tau(u)}$ , by Lemma 3.1,  $g(1) - g(0) = -\pi$  and  $g'(x) < 0$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . By the definition of  $\mathbb{H}_u^-$ , for  $x \in (0, 1)$  we have  $\Theta_\tau(u+x) \in \mathbb{H}_u^-$ .  $\square$

Fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$ . Recall  $f(u, q)$  from (3.1). For notational simplicity, we set  $c = \frac{\gamma\chi}{2}$  and write

$$(A.21) \quad f(u, q) = \int_0^1 \Theta(u+x)^c \nu(dx),$$

where  $\nu(dx)$  is the measure on  $[0, 1]$  given by

$$(A.22) \quad \nu(dx) := |\Theta_\tau(x)|^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} dx.$$

Using Lemma A.6 below we can define the fractional power of  $f(u, q)$ .

**Lemma A.6.** *Fix  $q \in (0, q_0)$ . Then  $f(u, q)$  is analytic in  $u$  on  $\mathfrak{B}_q$  and can be continuously extended to  $\overline{\mathfrak{B}_q}$ . Moreover,  $f(u+1, q) = e^{-c\pi\mathbf{i}} f(u, q)$  and  $f(u, q) \neq 0$  for  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ . Finally,  $f(1, q) > 0$ .*

*Proof.* By Lemma A.4,  $\Theta_\tau^c$  is bounded on  $\overline{\mathfrak{B}_q}$  and continuous except at integers. Therefore  $f(u, q)$  in (A.21) can be continuously extended to  $\overline{\mathfrak{B}_q}$ . By (A.18),  $f(u+1, q) = e^{-c\pi\mathbf{i}} f(u, q)$  for  $u \in \overline{\mathfrak{B}_q}$ . By Lemma A.5,  $\operatorname{Im}(\Theta_\tau(u+x)^c \Theta_\tau(u)^{-c}) < 0$  for  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$ , hence  $\operatorname{Im}(\Theta_\tau(u)^{-c} f(u, q)) < 0$ . Since  $\Theta_\tau(u)^{-c} f(u, q) = \int_0^1 \Theta_\tau(u+x)^c \Theta_\tau(u)^{-c} \nu(dx)$ , we get  $f(u, q) \neq 0$ . Since  $\nu$  is supported on  $[0, 1]$  and  $\Theta_\tau(1+x) > 0$  for  $x \in (0, 1)$ , we have  $f(1, q) > 0$ .  $\square$

**Definition A.7.** Fix  $q \in (0, q_0)$  as in Lemma A.5. We define  $u \mapsto \log f(u, q)$  for  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$  by requiring  $\lim_{u \rightarrow 1} \operatorname{Im}[\log f(u, q)] = 0$ . For each  $\beta \in \mathbb{R}$ , we define  $f(u, q)^\beta := e^{\beta \log f(u, q)}$ .

APPENDIX B. BACKGROUND ON LOG-CORRELATED FIELDS AND  
GAUSSIAN MULTIPLICATIVE CHAOS

Let us first provide a general definition of log-correlated fields.

**Definition B.1.** A centered Gaussian process  $X$  on a domain  $U \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  is called a log-correlated field if it admits a covariance kernel of the form

$$(B.1) \quad \mathbb{E}[X(x)X(y)] = c \log \frac{1}{|x-y|} + g(x, y),$$

where  $c$  is a positive constant and  $g : U \times U \mapsto \mathbb{R}$  is a continuous function.

Due to the singularity of the log kernel, these fields cannot be defined as pointwise functions but only as random generalized functions (distributions). Given a random variable  $\mathcal{X}$ , we use  $\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}X(x)]$  to denote the distribution such that  $\int dx h(x) \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}X(x)] = \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}(\int dx h(x)X(x))]$  for all suitable test functions  $h$ . In a similar fashion, the covariance kernel (B.1) means that for all test functions  $h_1, h_2$ , one has

$$\mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int dx h_1(x)X(x) \right) \left( \int dy h_2(y)X(y) \right) \right] = \iint dx dy h_1(x)h_2(y) \mathbb{E}[X(x)X(y)].$$

Consider a field  $X$  as in Definition B.1 with  $d = 1, c = 2$ , and fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$ .

For a large class of regularizations  $\{X_n\}$  of  $X$ ,  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}X_n - \frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[X_n(x)^2]}dx$  converges in probability to the unique GMC measure  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}X}dx$  associated with  $X$ , see, e.g. [Ber17]. Definition 2.3 is a special case of such limiting procedures. Consider the log-correlated field  $X_{\mathbb{H}}$  on the upper half plane with its boundary included with covariance

$$(B.2) \quad \mathbb{E}[X_{\mathbb{H}}(x)X_{\mathbb{H}}(y)] = \log \frac{1}{|x-y||x-\bar{y}|} - \log |x+i|^2 - \log |y+i|^2 + 2\log 2$$

for  $x, y \in \mathbb{H} \cup \mathbb{R}$ . The field  $X_{\mathbb{H}}$  is an example of a *free boundary Gaussian free field* (GFF) on  $\mathbb{H}$ . For  $x \in \mathbb{H} \cup \mathbb{R}$ , let  $\bar{X}(x)$  be the average of  $X_{\mathbb{H}}$  over the semi-circle  $\{z \in \mathbb{H} : |z| = |x|\}$ . Let  $Z_{\mathbb{H}} := X_{\mathbb{H}} - \bar{X}$ . Then  $\bar{X}$  and  $Z_{\mathbb{H}}$  are independent and  $Z_{\mathbb{H}}$  is a log-correlated field with covariance

$$(B.3) \quad \mathbb{E}[Z_{\mathbb{H}}(x)Z_{\mathbb{H}}(y)] = 2 \log \frac{|x| \vee |y|}{|x-y|}.$$

We use the field  $Z_{\mathbb{H}}$  and  $\bar{X}$  in Appendix D.

We now state a general result of existence of moments of GMC measure covering all situations encountered in the main text. Concretely, we will use the case when  $F(x)$  below equals  $\frac{\gamma}{2}F_{\tau}(x)$  or 0, where  $F_{\tau}$  is as in (2.3).

**Lemma B.2** (Moments of GMC). *Fix  $\gamma \in (0, 2)$  and  $\alpha < Q$ . Fix  $\chi \in \{\frac{\gamma}{2}, \frac{2}{\gamma}\}$ . Let  $F : [0, 1] \mapsto \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous Gaussian field independent of  $Y_{\infty}(x)$ , and  $f : [0, 1] \mapsto (0, +\infty)$  be a continuous bounded function. Then for  $p < \frac{4}{\gamma^2} \wedge \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)$  we have*

$$(B.4) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{F(x)} \sin(\pi x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} f(x) e^{\frac{\chi}{2}Y_{\infty}(x)} dx \right)^p \right] < \infty.$$

For  $q \in (0, q_0)$  with  $q_0$  defined in Lemma 2.15, let  $\mathfrak{B}_q = \{z : 0 < \text{Im}(z) < \frac{3}{4} \text{Im}(\tau)\}$  and  $K \subset \mathfrak{B}_q$  be compact. For  $p < \frac{4}{\gamma^2} \wedge \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha)$ , we have uniformly in  $u \in K$  that

$$(B.5) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| \int_0^1 e^{F(x)} \sin(\pi x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \Theta_\tau(x+u)^{\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}} f(x) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right|^p \right] < \infty.$$

For  $p < \frac{4}{\gamma^2} \wedge \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha \vee \gamma)$ , we have uniformly in  $u \in K$  and  $y \in [0, 1]$  that

$$(B.6) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ \left| \int_0^1 e^{F(x) + \frac{\gamma^2}{4}\mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)Y_\infty(y)]} \sin(\pi x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \Theta_\tau(x+u)^{\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}} f(x) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\infty(x)} dx \right|^p \right] < \infty.$$

*Proof.* For (B.4) we are in the classical case of the existence of moments of GMC with insertion of weight  $\alpha$ . The assertion follows from the argument for [DKRV16, Lemma 3.10], adapted to the case of one-dimensional GMC.

For (B.5), when  $p \geq 0$ , by Lemma A.4  $|\Theta_\tau(x+u)^{\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}}|$  is uniformly bounded from above for  $u \in K$  and  $x \in [0, 1]$  therefore (B.5) follows from (B.4). When  $p < 0$ , let  $h_1(x, u) := -\text{Im}(\Theta_\tau(u+x)^{\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}}\Theta_\tau(u)^{-\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}})$  and  $h_2(x, u) := \text{Re}(\Theta_\tau(u+x)^{\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}}\Theta_\tau(u)^{-\frac{\chi\gamma}{2}})$ . Since  $\frac{\chi\gamma}{2} \leq 1$ , by Lemma A.5, we have  $h_1(x, u) > 0$  for  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$  and  $x \in (0, 1)$ . On the other hand, we have  $|h_2(x, u)| > 0$  for  $u \in \mathfrak{B}_q$  and  $x \in \{0, 1\}$ . Therefore  $|h_1(x, u)| \wedge |h_2(x, u)|$  is uniformly bounded from below for  $x \in [0, 1]$  and  $u \in K$ . Now we again get (B.5) from (B.4).

Lastly (B.6) can be treated the same way as (B.5) except the bound on  $p$  changes to  $p < \frac{4}{\gamma^2} \wedge \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q - \alpha \vee \gamma)$  due to the  $\frac{\gamma^2}{4}\mathbb{E}[Y_\infty(x)Y_\infty(y)]$  term. This is equivalent to adding a  $\gamma$  insertion which results in a modification on the bound on  $p$  as shown in [DKRV16, Lemma 3.10].  $\square$

Finally, we state a form of Cameron-Martin's theorem used in the main text. See [Sha16], [BP21, Section 3.3] or [Aru17, Theorem 0.2] for details.

**Theorem B.3.** *Let  $Y(x)$  be either of the Gaussian fields  $Y_\infty(x)$  or  $Y_\tau(x)$  on  $[0, 1]$  defined in Section 2.1. Let  $\mathcal{X}$  be a Gaussian variable such that the joint process  $(\mathcal{X}, Y)$  is Gaussian, and let  $F$  be a non-negative measurable function. Then*

$$(B.7) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\mathcal{X} - \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}^2]} F((Y(x))_{x \in [0,1]}) \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ F((Y(x) + \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}Y(x)])_{x \in [0,1]}) \right].$$

Moreover, non-negative measurable functions  $f$  and  $G$ , we have

$$(B.8) \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ e^{\mathcal{X} - \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}^2]} G \left( \int_0^1 f(x) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y(x)} dx \right) \right] = \mathbb{E} \left[ G \left( \int_0^1 f(x) e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}(Y(x) + \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}Y(x)])} dx \right) \right].$$

Theorem B.3 means that under the reweighing by the Radon-Nikodym derivative  $e^{\mathcal{X} - \frac{1}{2}\mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}^2]}$ , the law of  $Y$  is that of  $(Y(x) + \mathbb{E}[\mathcal{X}Y(x)])_{x \in [0,1]}$  under the original probability. We frequently apply (B.8) to the case where  $G(x) = x^p$  where the functional of interest becomes a moment of GMC.

## APPENDIX C. HYPERGEOMETRIC DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS

For parameters  $A, B, C$  and a function  $g$  on  $\mathbb{C}$ , the hypergeometric equation (see e.g. [DLMF, Chapter 15]) with inhomogeneous part  $g$  is

$$(C.1) \quad (w(1-w)\partial_{ww} + (C - (1+A+B)w)\partial_w - AB) f(w) = g(w)$$

This appendix reviews the background on the solution theory to (C.1). We will omit the proof of basic facts such as Lemma C.1.

**C.1. Homogeneous hypergeometric differential equations.** If  $g(w) = 0$ , the homogeneous equation (C.1) can be solved by the *Gauss hypergeometric function*  ${}_2F_1(A, B, C; w)$ , whose power series coefficients are characterized by  $a_0 = {}_2F_1(A, B, C; 0) = 1$  and  $\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} = \frac{(n+A)(n+B)}{(n+1)(n+C)}$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . It solves (C.1) with  $g = 0$ . Moreover, we have the following.

**Lemma C.1.** *Set  $v_1(w) := {}_2F_1(A, B, C; w)$  and  $v_2(w) := {}_2F_1(1+A-C, 1+B-C, 2-C; w)$ . Then both  $v_1(w)$  and  $w^{1-C}v_2(w)$  solve (C.1) with  $g = 0$ , and they form a linear basis of the space of solutions to (C.1) defined on an open subset of  $\mathbb{C} \setminus ((-\infty, 0] \cup [1, \infty))$ .*

If  $\operatorname{Re}(C) > \operatorname{Re}(A+B)$ , the series for  ${}_2F_1(A, B, C; w)$  converges absolutely on the closed unit disk  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$ . Therefore we have:

**Lemma C.2.** *If  $\operatorname{Re}(C) > \operatorname{Re}(A+B)$ , both  $v_1(w)$  and  $v_2(w)$  satisfy Property (R) from Definition 4.3.*

A separate basis of solutions to (C.1) with good behavior at  $w = 1$  is

$${}_2F_1(A, B, 1+A+B-C, 1-w), \quad (1-w)^{C-A-B} {}_2F_1(C-A, C-B, 1+C-A-B, 1-w).$$

The two bases are related by *connection equations*. In particular, we have

$$(C.2) \quad {}_2F_1(A, B, 1+A+B-C, 1-w) = \frac{\Gamma(C)\Gamma(C-A-B)}{\Gamma(C-A)\Gamma(C-B)} v_1(w) + \frac{\Gamma(2-C)\Gamma(C-A-B)}{\Gamma(1-A)\Gamma(1-B)} w^{1-C} v_2(w).$$

If  $\operatorname{Re}(C) > \operatorname{Re}(A+B)$ , the coefficients in (C.2) satisfy *Euler's identity*

$$(C.3) \quad v_1(1) = {}_2F_1(A, B, C, 1) = \frac{\Gamma(C)\Gamma(C-A-B)}{\Gamma(C-A)\Gamma(C-B)} \quad \text{and} \quad v_2(1) = \frac{\Gamma(2-C)\Gamma(C-A-B)}{\Gamma(1-A)\Gamma(1-B)}.$$

Moreover,  $\frac{{}_2F_1(A, B, C, w)}{\Gamma(C)}$  is holomorphic in  $A, B, C$ . Since  $\Gamma$  is meromorphic on  $\mathbb{C}$  with poles at  $\{0, -1, -2, \dots\}$  and has no zeros, we have the following.

**Lemma C.3.** *Let  $V = \{(A, B, C) \in \mathbb{C}^3 : \operatorname{Re}(C) > \operatorname{Re}(A+B) \text{ and } C \notin \mathbb{Z}\}$ . Both functions  $(w, A, B, C) \mapsto v_1$  and  $(w, A, B, C) \mapsto v_2$  are continuous on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times V$  and analytic on  $\mathbb{D} \times V$ . Moreover, if  $C - A$  and  $C - B$  (resp.  $1 - A, 1 - B$ ) are not in  $\{0, -1, -2, \dots\}$ , then  $v_1(1) \neq 0$  (resp.  $v_2(1) \neq 0$ ).*

**C.2. Inhomogeneous hypergeometric differential equations.** If  $g(w)$  is not identically zero, then any solution to (C.1) can be written as

$$(C.4) \quad f(w) = f_{\text{homog}}(w) + f_{\text{part}}(w),$$

where  $f_{\text{part}}(w)$  is a particular solution to (C.1) and  $f_{\text{homog}}(w)$  solves the homogeneous version of (C.1). We will give a particular solution to (C.1) using power series. We need the following extended notion of integration. Suppose  $f(w) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n w^n$  for  $w \in \mathbb{D}$  such that

$$(C.5) \quad \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{|a_n|}{n} < \infty,$$

and  $\beta \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{1, 2, \dots\}$ . We define  $\int_0^w t^{-\beta} f(t) dt$  by

$$(C.6) \quad \int_0^w t^{-\beta} f(t) dt := w^{1-\beta} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_n}{n-\beta+1} w^n \quad \text{for } w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}.$$

The following lemma, which is left as an exercise to the reader, justifies the integral notation  $\int_0^w t^{-\beta} f(t) dt$ .

**Lemma C.4.** *In the setting of (C.6), we have*

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial w} \left( \int_0^w t^{-\beta} f(t) dt \right) = w^{-\beta} f(w) \quad \text{for } w \in \mathbb{D}.$$

Moreover,  $w^{\beta} \int_0^w t^{-\beta} f(t) dt = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_n}{n-\beta+1} w^{n+1}$  satisfies Property (R).

The following lemma is used in the proof of Corollary 4.4.

**Lemma C.5.** *Let  $U \subset \mathbb{C}^3$  be such that  $(A, B, C) \in U$  if and only if*

$C \notin \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $\text{Re}(C - A - B) \in (0, 1)$ , and  $C - A, C - B, 1 - A, 1 - B \notin \{0, -1, \dots\}$ .

*Fix  $X \in \{0, 1 - C\}$ . Suppose  $g(w) = w^X \tilde{g}(w)$ , and  $\tilde{g}(w)$  is a function satisfying Property (R). Then for each  $a \in \mathbb{C}$ , there exists a unique function  $f_a$  satisfying Property (R) such that  $f_a(1) = a$  and  $w^X f_a(w)$  solves equation (C.1). Moreover,  $(w, A, B, C) \mapsto f_a(w)$  is continuous on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$  and analytic on  $\mathbb{D} \times U$ .*

*Proof.* We check easily that if  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n t^n$  satisfies Property (R) and  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n t^n$  satisfies (C.5), then  $(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n t^n)(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n t^n)$  satisfies (C.5). By (C.5), the series expansion of  $(1-t)^{A+B-C}$  around 0 satisfies (C.5). Thus  $\frac{v_2(t)g(t)}{(1-t)^{C-A-B}}$  (resp.,  $\frac{v_1(t)g(t)}{t^{1-C}(1-t)^{C-A-B}}$ ) is  $t^X$  (resp.,  $t^{C-1+X}$ ) times a power series satisfying (C.5). Let

$$(C.7) \quad f_{\text{part}}(w) := -\frac{v_1(w)}{1-C} \int_0^w \frac{v_2(t)g(t)}{(1-t)^{C-A-B}} dt + \frac{v_2(w)}{1-C} w^{1-C} \int_0^w \frac{v_1(t)g(t)}{t^{1-C}(1-t)^{C-A-B}} dt, \quad \text{for } w \in \overline{\mathbb{D}},$$

where both integrals in (C.7) are defined via (C.6). By Lemma C.4,

$$(C.8) \quad \text{both } w^{-X} \int_0^w \frac{v_2(t)g(t)}{(1-t)^{C-A-B}} dt \text{ and } w^{1-C-X} \int_0^w \frac{v_1(t)g(t)}{t^{1-C}(1-t)^{C-A-B}} dt \text{ satisfy Property (R).}$$

Thus  $w^{-X}f_{\text{part}}(w)$  satisfies Property (R) and is analytic in  $A, B, C$ .

Since the Wronskian determinant of  $v_1$  and  $w^{1-C}v_2$  is given by  $(1-C)w^{-C}(1-w)^{C-1-A-B}$ , by the variation-of-parameters method in differential equations,  $f_{\text{part}}$  is a particular solution to (C.1). Since  $v_1(1) \neq 0$  by (C.3), if  $X = 0$ , then

$$(C.9) \quad f_a(w) = f_{\text{part}}(w) + (a - f_{\text{part}}(1)) \frac{v_1(w)}{v_1(1)}$$

is the desired function, which is unique by Lemma C.1. If  $X = 1 - C$ , we conclude similarly with  $w^{1-C}v_2(w)$  in place of  $v_1(w)$ .  $\square$

We now extend Lemma C.5 to incorporate the  $(w, \alpha)$ -regularity.

**Lemma C.6.** *Suppose  $U \subset \mathbb{C}$  is an open set and  $g(w, \alpha)$  is a function which is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$  in the sense of Definition 4.6. Suppose we are in the setting of Lemma C.5. For  $a \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $f(w, \alpha)$  be defined as  $f_a(w)$  in Lemma C.5 with  $g = g(w, \alpha)$ . Then  $f(w, \alpha)$  is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$ .*

*Proof.* Recall that  ${}_2F_1(A, B, C, w)$  is holomorphic for  $C \notin \{0, -1, -2, \dots\}$ . By the same argument as in (C.8), we see that both  $w^{-X} \int_0^w \frac{v_2(t)g(t)}{(1-t)^{C-A-B}} dt$  and  $w^{1-C-X} \int_0^w \frac{v_1(t)g(t)}{t^{1-C}(1-t)^{C-A-B}} dt$  are  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$ . Therefore  $w^{-X}f_{\text{part}}$  is  $(w, \alpha)$ -regular on  $\overline{\mathbb{D}} \times U$  with  $f_{\text{part}}$  from equation (C.7). If  $X = 0$ , we obtain Lemma C.6 by (C.9). If  $X = 1 - C$ , we can use the counterpart of (C.9) with  $w^{1-C}v_2$  in place of  $v_1$ .  $\square$

We need the following variant of Lemma C.5, which can be proved by the same argument as Lemma C.5.

**Lemma C.7.** *Suppose  $C$  is not an integer. Fix  $X \in \{0, 1 - C\}$ . Suppose  $g(w) = w^X \tilde{g}(w)$ , and  $\tilde{g}(w)$  is an analytic function on  $\mathbb{D}$ . Let  $f_{\text{part}}$  be defined as in (C.7). Then  $f_{\text{part}}$  is a particular solution to (C.1). Moreover,  $w^{-X}f_{\text{part}}(w)$  is an analytic function on  $\mathbb{D}$ .*

The next lemma is used in the proof of Lemma 4.10.

**Lemma C.8.** *Suppose  $A, B, C, X, g$  are as in Lemma C.7 with  $\text{Re}(1 - C) > 0$ . Given  $\theta_0 \in [0, 2\pi)$ , let  $D = \{z = re^{i\theta} : r \in (0, 1), \theta \neq \theta_0\}$ . Suppose  $f$  solves (C.1) on an open set  $U \subset D$ . Then  $f$  can be extended to an analytic function on  $D$  such that as  $w \in D$  tends to 0,  $f(w)$  tends to a finite number.*

*Proof.* Since  $w^X$  restricted to  $U$  can be analytically extended to  $D$ , Lemma C.8 follows from Lemma C.7, (C.4), and the solution structure of the homogeneous hypergeometric equation from Section C.1.  $\square$

## APPENDIX D. PROOF OF OPE LEMMAS

In this section we prove Lemmas 5.4 and 5.6. We will be brief when the arguments are straightforward adaptation of those in [KRV20, RZ20b].

*Proof of Lemma 5.4.* Set  $l_0 = l_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ . Let  $g(u) := \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \Theta_\tau(u+x)^{\frac{\gamma^2}{4}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx$  and  $f(u) = \mathbb{E}[g(u)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{1}{2}}]$ . Using (3.6) we can write  $\phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^\alpha(u, q)$  as  $\Sigma(u)f(u)$  where  $\Sigma(u) = \mathcal{W}(e^{i\pi\tau})e^{\pi P u \pi} \sin(\pi u)^{l_0} \Theta_\tau(u)^{-l_0}$  and  $\mathcal{W}(e^{i\pi\tau})$  is defined under (3.6).  $\Sigma$  is thus differentiable at 0. For  $t \in [0, 1]$ , let  $g(t, u) := (1-t)g(0) + tg(u)$ . The claim of interest can be reduced to determining the leading order of:

$$f(u) - f(0) = \left( -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{1}{2} \right) \int_0^1 \mathbb{E}[(g(u) - g(0))g(t, u)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{1}{2}}] dt.$$

By a direct asymptotic analysis as done in [RZ20b, Equation (3.15)], we have uniformly in  $t \in [0, 1]$  that

$$(D.1) \quad \lim_{u \rightarrow 0} u^{-2l_0-1} \mathbb{E}[(g(u) - g(0))g(t, u)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{1}{2}}] \\ = (1 - e^{\pi\gamma P - 2i\pi l_0}) C \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{4}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{1}{2}} \right],$$

where  $C = e^{2i\pi l_0 - \frac{i\pi\gamma^2}{2}} q^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{12} - \frac{\gamma^2}{24}} \eta(q)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{4}} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{2l_0} \frac{\Gamma(1 - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}) \Gamma(-1 + \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{4})}{\Gamma(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})}$ . Since  $1 + 2l_0 \in (0, 1)$  and  $\Sigma$  is differentiable at 0, (D.1) yields that

$$\lim_{u \rightarrow 0} \sin(\pi u)^{-2l_0-1} \left( \phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^\alpha(u, q) - \phi_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^\alpha(0, q) \right) \\ = \pi^{-2l_0-1} \Sigma(0) (1 - e^{\pi\gamma P - 2i\pi l_0}) \left( -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{1}{2} \right) C \\ \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{4}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx \right)^{-\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{1}{2}} \right].$$

Recall  $\Theta'_\tau(0) = -2\pi\eta(q)^3$  from (A.3). Plugging in the value of  $\Sigma(0)$  and the definitions of  $W_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}^+$  and  $\mathcal{A}_{\gamma, P}^q$ , we get Lemma 5.4.  $\square$

Before proving Lemma 5.6 we first recall a probabilistic interpretation of the reflection coefficient  $R(\alpha, \chi, P)$  introduced in (5.11). Consider the Gaussian field  $Z_{\mathbb{H}}$  in Appendix B defined on the upper half plane with covariance

$$(D.2) \quad \mathbb{E}[Z_{\mathbb{H}}(x)Z_{\mathbb{H}}(y)] = 2 \log \frac{|x| \vee |y|}{|x - y|} \quad \text{for } x, y \in \mathbb{H} \cup \mathbb{R}.$$

For  $\lambda > 0$  consider the process

$$(D.3) \quad \mathcal{B}_s^\lambda := \begin{cases} \hat{B}_s - \lambda s & s \geq 0 \\ \bar{B}_{-s} + \lambda s & s < 0, \end{cases}$$

where  $(\hat{B}_s - \lambda s)_{s \geq 0}$  and  $(\bar{B}_s - \lambda s)_{s \geq 0}$  are two independent Brownian motions with negative drift conditioned to stay negative; see [DMS21] for more details on this process. Consider an independent coupling of  $(\mathcal{B}^\lambda, Z_{\mathbb{H}})$  with  $\lambda = \frac{Q-\alpha}{2}$ . For  $\alpha \in (\frac{\gamma}{2}, Q)$ , let:

$$(D.4) \quad \rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P}) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}\mathcal{B}_v^{\frac{Q-\alpha}{2}}} \left( e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Z_{\mathbb{H}}(-e^{-v/2})} + e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Z_{\mathbb{H}}(e^{-v/2})} \right) dv.$$

Then the boundary two-point function for boundary Liouville CFT (without bulk potential) is defined by

$$(D.5) \quad \overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P}) := \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P}) \right)^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \right].$$

It was introduced in [RZ20b]. It was proved as [RZ20b, Theorem 1.8] that

$$(D.6) \quad \overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P}) = R(\alpha, \chi, P) \quad \text{with } R(\alpha, \chi, P) \text{ in (5.11).}$$

An analogous two-point function was first introduced for Liouville CFT on the Riemann sphere in [KRV20]. A special case of  $\overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P})$  was computed in [RZ20a]. They appears naturally in the first order asymptotics of the probability for a GMC measure to be large.

*Proof of Lemma 5.6.* We write  $u = it$  and work with small  $t > 0$ . For a Borel set  $I \subseteq [0, 1]$ , we introduce the notation

$$(D.7) \quad K_I(it) := \int_I e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} \Theta_\tau(it+x)^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx, \quad \text{and } s = -\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{\chi}{\gamma}.$$

Let  $h$  be a real parameter chosen slightly larger than  $\chi(Q - \alpha)$ . Recalling the definition of  $\overline{X}$  given in Appendix B, let  $g_\tau(t) := e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}F_\tau(0)} e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}\overline{X}(4\pi t^{1+h})}$  and  $\sigma_\tau := \Theta'_\tau(0)^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}} (2\pi)^{\frac{\gamma^2}{4}} t^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \frac{\gamma}{2}(1+h)(Q-\alpha)} e^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{8}\mathbb{E}[F_\tau(0)^2]} g_\tau(t)$ . Let  $M$  be an exponential random variable with rate  $(Q-\alpha)$ , and recall  $\rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P})$  from (D.4). A straightforward adaptation of the OPE method in [KRV20, RZ20b]<sup>2</sup> gives the following two claims for  $\alpha$  sufficiently close to  $Q$ . First as  $t \rightarrow 0$ , the difference  $\mathbb{E}[K_{[0,1]}(it)^s] - \mathbb{E}[K_{[0,1]}(0)^s]$  is given by

$$(D.8) \quad \mathbb{E}[(K_{(t,1-t)}(it) + i^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}} \sigma_t e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}M} \rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P}))^s] - \mathbb{E}[K_{(t,1-t)}(it)^s] + o(t^{\chi(Q-\alpha)}).$$

<sup>2</sup>In [KRV20], see the proofs of Lemmas 9.5 and 9.6. In [RZ20b], in the proof of Lemma 5.6, see equations (5.19), (5.25), (5.49).

Secondly, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 (D.9) \quad & \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} t^{\chi(\alpha-Q)} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sigma_t^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)^{s-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \right] \\
 & = C \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\gamma}{2}(2Q-\alpha-\chi)} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx \right)^{\frac{\alpha+\chi-2Q}{\gamma}} \right]
 \end{aligned}$$

for the constant

$$\begin{aligned}
 C := (2\pi)^{(Q-\alpha)(\frac{\gamma}{3}-\frac{\chi}{3}+\frac{2}{3\gamma})} q^{\frac{1}{6}(Q-\alpha)(\chi+\frac{2}{\gamma}-2Q)} \\
 \Theta'_\tau(0)^{(Q-\alpha)(\frac{2\chi}{3}-\frac{4}{3\gamma}-\frac{2}{3\chi})} e^{\mathbf{i}\pi(Q-\alpha)(\frac{4}{3\gamma}-\frac{2\chi}{3}-\frac{4}{3\chi})}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Since  $e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}M}$  has density  $\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)v^{-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)-1}1_{v>1}dv$  one has

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \mathbb{E}[(K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t) + \mathbf{i}^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}} \sigma_t e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}M} \rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}+\pi\gamma P}))^s] - \mathbb{E}[K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)^s] \\
 & = \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha) \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_1^\infty \frac{dv}{v^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)+1}} \right. \\
 & \quad \left. \left( (K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t) + \mathbf{i}^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}} \sigma_t \rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}+\pi\gamma P})v)^s - K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)^s \right) \right] \\
 & = \mathbf{i}^{\chi(Q-\alpha)} \frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha) \overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{\pi\gamma P - \frac{\mathbf{i}\pi\gamma\chi}{2}}) \\
 & \quad \mathbb{E} \left[ \int_{I_t} du \frac{(1+u)^s - 1}{u^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)+1}} \sigma_t^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)^{s-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} \right],
 \end{aligned}$$

where we have applied the change of variable  $u = \frac{\mathbf{i}^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}} \sigma_t \rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}+\pi\gamma P})}{K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)} v$  with  $u_t := \frac{\mathbf{i}^{\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}} \sigma_t \rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi\frac{\gamma\chi}{2}+\pi\gamma P})}{K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)}$  being random, and where  $\int_{I_t}$  is a complex integral over the half line  $I_t$  obtained by rotating the real interval  $(|u_t|, +\infty)$  by an angle of  $\arg u_t$ . Notice that  $\lim_{t \rightarrow 0} u_t = 0$  almost surely. By a standard complex analysis argument, as  $t \rightarrow 0$  one has that:

$$\int_{I_t} du \frac{(1+u)^s - 1}{u^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)+1}} = \left( \int_{|u_t|}^{+\infty} du \frac{(1+u)^s - 1}{u^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)+1}} \right) (1 + o(1)).$$

This then implies:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}[(K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t) + \mathbf{i}^{\frac{\chi}{2}} \sigma_t e^{\frac{\chi}{2}M} \rho(\alpha, 1, e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi\frac{\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P}))^s] - \mathbb{E}[K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)^s] \\
&= \mathbf{i}^{\chi(Q-\alpha)} \frac{2}{\gamma} (Q-\alpha) \overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{\pi\gamma P - \frac{\mathbf{i}\pi\gamma\chi}{2}}) \\
&\quad \left( \int_0^\infty du \frac{(1+u)^s - 1}{u^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)+1}} \right) \mathbb{E}[\sigma_t^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)^{s-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}] + o(t^{\chi(Q-\alpha)}) \\
&= -\mathbf{i}^{\chi(Q-\alpha)} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{4}{\gamma^2}) \Gamma(\frac{2Q-\alpha-\chi}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{\chi}{\gamma})} \overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{\pi\gamma P - \frac{\mathbf{i}\pi\gamma\chi}{2}}) \\
&\quad \mathbb{E}\left[\sigma_t^{\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)} K_{(t,1-t)}(\mathbf{i}t)^{s-\frac{2}{\gamma}(Q-\alpha)}\right] + o(t^{\chi(Q-\alpha)}).
\end{aligned}$$

By using the two claims (D.8) and (D.9) we arrive at:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{E}[K_{[0,1]}(\mathbf{i}t)^s] - \mathbb{E}[K_{[0,1]}(0)^s] \\
&= -t^{\chi(Q-\alpha)} \mathbf{i}^{\chi(Q-\alpha)} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{4}{\gamma^2}) \Gamma(\frac{2Q-\alpha-\chi}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{\chi}{\gamma})} \overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{\pi\gamma P - \frac{\mathbf{i}\pi\gamma\chi}{2}}) \\
&\quad C \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\gamma}{2}(2Q-\alpha-\chi)} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx\right)^{\frac{\alpha+\chi-2Q}{\gamma}}\right] + o(t^{\chi(Q-\alpha)}).
\end{aligned}$$

Now the asymptotic of the difference in Lemma 5.6 can be reduced to that of  $\mathbb{E}[K_{[0,1]}(\mathbf{i}t)^s] - \mathbb{E}[K_{[0,1]}(0)^s]$ . Since  $1+2l_\chi = \chi(Q-\alpha)$ , by (5.12) and  $\overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi\frac{\chi}{2} + \pi\gamma P}) = R(\alpha, \chi, P)$ , we obtain Lemma 5.6 for  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$ .

We now check the case  $\chi = \frac{\gamma}{2}$ , this will require a small manipulation on the  $\overline{R}$  function. Set  $\tilde{l}_0 = l_{\frac{\gamma}{2}}$ . The asymptotic expansion of  $\mathbb{E}[K_{[0,1]}(\mathbf{i}t)^s] - \mathbb{E}[K_{[0,1]}(0)^s]$  we have just derived implies this time:

(D.10)

$$\begin{aligned}
& \lim_{u \rightarrow 0} \sin(\pi u)^{-2\tilde{l}_0-1} \left( \phi_{\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}}^\alpha(u, q) - \phi_{\frac{\alpha}{\gamma}}^\alpha(0, q) \right) \\
&= -q^{\frac{P^2}{2} + \frac{\gamma^2}{24}\tilde{l}_0(1-\tilde{l}_0)} \Theta_\tau'(0)^{-\frac{\gamma^2}{6}\tilde{l}_0^2} \pi^{-1-\tilde{l}_0} (2\pi)^{\frac{\gamma}{3}(Q-\alpha)} q^{-\frac{\gamma}{6}(Q-\alpha)} \Theta_\tau'(0)^{-\frac{\gamma}{3}(Q-\alpha)} e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi\frac{2\gamma}{3}(Q-\alpha)} \\
&\quad \times \frac{\Gamma(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{4}{\gamma^2}) \Gamma(\frac{2}{\gamma^2} + 1 - \frac{\alpha}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{2}{\gamma^2})} \overline{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{-\mathbf{i}\pi + \pi\gamma P}) \\
&\quad \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\gamma}{2}(2Q-\alpha-\frac{2}{\gamma})} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx\right)^{\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{2}{\gamma^2} - 1}\right].
\end{aligned}$$

By the definition (5.12) of  $\mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma})$ , for  $\alpha > \frac{\gamma}{2}$  we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathcal{R}_{\gamma,P}^q(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma}) &= -q^{-\frac{1}{6}(\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{2}{\gamma^2} - 1 + Q(\gamma - \alpha))} \eta(q)^{\frac{13\alpha\gamma}{2} - 1 - \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{2}{\gamma^2} - \frac{9\alpha^2}{2} - 2\gamma^2} \Theta'_\tau(0)^{(\frac{\gamma}{2} - \alpha)(\gamma - \frac{2}{\gamma} - \alpha)} \\
 &\times \frac{e^{i\pi(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} + 1 - (\alpha - \gamma)(\alpha - \gamma - \frac{2}{\gamma}))} (2\pi)^{(\alpha - \gamma)(\frac{\gamma}{2} - \alpha)}}{(1 - \frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{2}{\gamma^2})(1 + e^{\pi\gamma P - i\pi\frac{\gamma^2}{2} + i\pi\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2}})} \frac{\Gamma(-\frac{\gamma^2}{4})\Gamma(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma} - 1)\Gamma(1 + \frac{2}{\gamma^2} - \frac{\alpha}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(\frac{\alpha\gamma}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2})\Gamma(\frac{\gamma^2}{4} - \frac{\alpha\gamma}{2})\Gamma(\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} + \frac{2}{\gamma^2} - 1)} \\
 &\times \bar{R}(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{\gamma}{2}, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma^2}{4} + \pi\gamma P}) \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \int_0^1 e^{\frac{\gamma}{2}Y_\tau(x)} \Theta_\tau(x)^{-\frac{\gamma}{2}(2Q - \alpha - \frac{2}{\gamma})} e^{\pi\gamma Px} dx \right)^{\frac{\alpha}{\gamma} - \frac{2}{\gamma^2} - 1} \right].
 \end{aligned}$$

To obtain the desired answer of Lemma 5.6, using the shift equations satisfied by  $\bar{R}$  - see equations (3.22) and (3.74) of [RZ20b] - and simply canceling out common factors, we compute a ratio of reflection coefficients as

$$\begin{aligned}
 \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi + \pi\gamma P})}{\bar{R}(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{\gamma}{2}, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma^2}{4} + \pi\gamma P})} &= \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha, 1, e^{-i\pi + \pi\gamma P})}{\bar{R}(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma}, 1, e^{\pi\gamma P})} \frac{\bar{R}(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma}, 1, e^{\pi\gamma P})}{\bar{R}(\alpha + \frac{2}{\gamma} - \frac{\gamma}{2}, 1, e^{-i\pi\frac{\gamma^2}{4} + \pi\gamma P})} \\
 &= \frac{2}{\gamma(Q - \alpha)} (2\pi)^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2} - 1} \frac{\Gamma(\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})\Gamma(1 - \frac{2\alpha}{\gamma})}{\Gamma(1 - \frac{\gamma^2}{4})^{\frac{4}{\gamma^2} - 1} \Gamma(\frac{\gamma\alpha}{2} - \frac{\gamma^2}{2})\Gamma(1 - \frac{\gamma\alpha}{2} + \frac{\gamma^2}{4})} \frac{1 - e^{\frac{4\pi P}{\gamma} - \frac{4i\pi}{\gamma^2} + i\pi\frac{2\alpha}{\gamma}}}{1 + e^{\pi\gamma P - \frac{i\pi\gamma^2}{2} + i\pi\frac{\gamma\alpha}{2}}}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Substituting (D.11) into (D.10) and simplifying yields the desired claim.  $\square$

## REFERENCES

- [AGT10] L. Alday, D. Gaiotto, and Y. Tachikawa. Liouville correlation functions from four-dimensional gauge theories. *Lett. Math. Phys.*, 91(2):167–197, 2010.
- [Aru17] Juhana Aru. Gaussian multiplicative chaos through the lens of the 2d gaussian free field. *arXiv: Probability*, 2017.
- [Bar04] E Barnes. On the theory of multiple gamma function. *Trans. Cambridge Phil. Soc.*, 19:374–425, 1904.
- [Ber17] N. Berestycki. An elementary approach to Gaussian multiplicative chaos. *Electron. Commun. Probab.*, 22:Paper No. 27, 12, 2017.
- [BP21] N. Berestycki and E. Powell. Gaussian free field, Liouville quantum gravity and Gaussian multiplicative chaos. 2021. <https://homepage.univie.ac.at/nathanael.berestycki/Articles/master.pdf>.
- [BPZ84] A. Belavin, A. Polyakov, and A. Zamolodchikov. Infinite conformal symmetry in two-dimensional quantum field theory. *Nuclear Phys. B*, 241(2):333–380, 1984.
- [CCY19] M. Cho, S. Collier, and X. Yin. Recursive representations of arbitrary Virasoro conformal blocks. *Journal of High Energy Physics*, 2019(4):18, Apr 2019.
- [CO12] E. Carlsson and A. Okounkov. Exts and vertex operators. *Duke Math. J.*, 161(9):1797–1815, 2012.
- [DF84] V. Dotsenko and V. Fateev. Conformal algebra and multipoint correlation functions in 2D statistical models. *Nuclear Phys. B*, 240(3):312–348, 1984.
- [DF85] V. Dotsenko and V. Fateev. Operator algebra of two-dimensional conformal theories with central charge  $C \leq 1$ . *Phys. Lett. B*, 154(4):291–295, 1985.
- [DFMS97] P. Di Francesco, P. Mathieu, and D. Sénéchal. *Conformal field theory*. Graduate Texts in Contemporary Physics. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1997.

- [DKRV16] F. David, A. Kupiainen, R. Rhodes, and V. Vargas. Liouville quantum gravity on the Riemann sphere. *Comm. Math. Phys.*, 342(3):869–907, 2016.
- [DLMF] *NIST Digital Library of Mathematical Functions*. <http://dlmf.nist.gov/>, Release 1.0.24 of 2019-09-15. F. W. J. Olver, A. B. Olde Daalhuis, D. W. Lozier, B. I. Schneider, R. F. Boisvert, C. W. Clark, B. R. Miller, B. V. Saunders, H. S. Cohl, and M. A. McClain, eds.
- [DMS21] B. Duplantier, J. Miller, and S. Sheffield. Liouville quantum gravity as a mating of trees. *Astérisque*, (427):viii+257, 2021.
- [DO94] H. Dorn and H. Otto. Two- and three-point functions in Liouville theory. *Nuclear Phys. B*, 429(2):375–388, 1994.
- [DRV16] F. David, R. Rhodes, and V. Vargas. Liouville quantum gravity on complex tori. *J. Math. Phys.*, 57(2):022302, 25, 2016.
- [Dub09] J. Dubédat. SLE and the free field: partition functions and couplings. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 22(4):995–1054, 2009.
- [DV09] R. Dijkgraaf and C. Vafa. Toda theories, matrix models, topological strings, and  $N = 2$  gauge systems. *arXiv preprint arXiv:0909.2453*, 2009.
- [FL10] V. Fateev and A. Litvinov. On AGT conjecture. *Journal of High Energy Physics*, 2010(2):14, 2010.
- [FLNO09] V. Fateev, A. Litvinov, A. Neveu, and E. Onofri. A differential equation for a four-point correlation function in Liouville field theory and elliptic four-point conformal blocks. *J. Phys. A*, 42(30):304011, 29, 2009.
- [FML18] G. Felder and M. Müller-Lennert. Analyticity of Nekrasov partition functions. *Comm. Math. Phys.*, 364(2):683–718, 2018.
- [GIL12] O. Gamayun, N. Iorgov, and O. Lisovyy. Conformal field theory of Painlevé VI. *J. High Energy Phys.*, (10):038, front matter + 24, 2012.
- [GKRV20] C. Guillarmou, A. Kupiainen, R. Rhodes, and V. Vargas. Conformal bootstrap in Liouville theory. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2005.11530*, 2020.
- [GKRV21] Colin Guillarmou, Antti Kupiainen, Rémi Rhodes, and Vincent Vargas. Segal’s axioms and bootstrap for Liouville Theory. 12 2021.
- [GRV19] C. Guillarmou, R. Rhodes, and V. Vargas. Polyakov’s formulation of 2D bosonic string theory. *Publications mathématiques de l’IHÉS*, 130(1):111–185, 2019.
- [HJS10] L. Hadasz, Z. Jaskólski, and P. Suchanek. Recursive representation of the torus 1-point conformal block. *J. High Energy Phys.*, (1):063, 13, 2010.
- [HRV18] Y. Huang, R. Rhodes, and V. Vargas. Liouville quantum gravity on the unit disk. *Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Probab. Statist.*, 54(3):1694–1730, 08 2018.
- [KRV20] A. Kupiainen, R. Rhodes, and V. Vargas. Integrability of Liouville theory: proof of the DOZZ formula. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 191(1):81–166, 2020.
- [MMS10] A. Mironov, A. Morozov, and S. Shakirov. Conformal blocks as Dotsenko-Fateev integral discriminants. *Internat. J. Modern Phys. A*, 25(16):3173–3207, 2010.
- [MS89] G. Moore and N. Seiberg. Classical and quantum conformal field theory. *Comm. Math. Phys.*, 123(2):177–254, 1989.
- [Neg16] A. Neguț. Exts and the AGT relations. *Lett. Math. Phys.*, 106(9):1265–1316, 2016.
- [Nek03] N. Nekrasov. Seiberg-Witten prepotential from instanton counting. *Adv. Theor. Math. Phys.*, 7(5):831–864, 2003.
- [NO06] N. Nekrasov and A. Okounkov. Seiberg-Witten theory and random partitions. In *The unity of mathematics*, volume 244 of *Progr. Math.*, pages 525–596. Birkhäuser Boston, Boston, MA, 2006.
- [Pog09] R. Poghossian. Recursion relations in CFT and  $N = 2$  SYM theory. *J. High Energy Phys.*, (12):038, 14, 2009.

- [Pol81] A. Polyakov. Quantum geometry of bosonic strings. *Phys. Lett. B*, 103(3):207–210, 1981.
- [PT99] B. Ponsot and J. Teschner. Liouville bootstrap via harmonic analysis on a noncompact quantum group. *arXiv preprint hep-th/9911110*, 1999.
- [PT01] B. Ponsot and J. Teschner. Clebsch-Gordan and Racah-Wigner coefficients for a continuous series of representations of  $U_q(\mathfrak{sl}(2, \mathbb{R}))$ . *Comm. Math. Phys.*, 224(3):613–655, 2001.
- [RV14] R. Rhodes and V. Vargas. Gaussian multiplicative chaos and applications: a review. *Probab. Surv.*, 11:315–392, 2014.
- [RZ20a] G. Remy and T. Zhu. The distribution of Gaussian multiplicative chaos on the unit interval. *Ann. Probab.*, 48(2):872–915, 2020.
- [RZ20b] G. Remy and T. Zhu. Integrability of boundary Liouville conformal field theory. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2002.05625*, 2020.
- [Sha16] A. Shamov. On Gaussian multiplicative chaos. *Journal of Functional Analysis*, 270(9):3224–3261, 2016.
- [Tes95] Jorg Teschner. On the Liouville three point function. *Phys. Lett. B*, 363:65–70, 1995.
- [TV15] J. Teschner and G. Vartanov. Supersymmetric gauge theories, quantization of  $\mathcal{M}_{\text{flat}}$ , and conformal field theory. *Adv. Theor. Math. Phys.*, 19(1):1–135, 2015.
- [Ver88] E. Verlinde. Fusion rules and modular transformations in 2D conformal field theory. *Nuclear Phys. B*, 300(3):360–376, 1988.
- [WW21] E. Whittaker and G. Watson. *A course of modern analysis—an introduction to the general theory of infinite processes and of analytic functions with an account of the principal transcendental functions*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, fifth edition, 2021. Edited by V. H. Moll, With a foreword by S. J. Patterson.
- [Zam84] A. Zamolodchikov. Conformal symmetry in two dimensions: an explicit recurrence formula for the conformal partial wave amplitude. *Comm. Math. Phys.*, 96(3):419–422, 1984.
- [Zam87] A. Zamolodchikov. Conformal symmetry in two-dimensional space: on a recurrent representation of the conformal block. *Teoret. Mat. Fiz.*, 73(1):103–110, 1987.
- [ZZ96] A. Zamolodchikov and Al. Zamolodchikov. Conformal bootstrap in Liouville field theory. *Nuclear Phys. B*, 477(2):577–605, 1996.